This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Digitized by Google

DS
412
.H44
1828

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NARRATIVE

OF

A JOURNEY

THROUGH THE

UPPER PROVINCES OF INDIA,

FROM

CALCUTTA TO BOMBAY,

1824—1825.

(WITH NOTES UPON CEYLON,)

AN ACCOUNT OF A JOURNEY TO

MADRAS AND THE SOUTHERN PROVINCES, 1826,

AND LETTERS WRITTEN IN INDIA.

BY THE LATE RIGHT REV.

REGINALD HEBER, D.D.

LORD BISHOP OF CALCUTTA.

SECOND EDITION.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

MDCCCXXVIII.

Digitized by Google

LONDON:

PRINTED BY R. GILBERT,

ST. JOHN'S SQUARE.

Digitized by Google

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

VOLUME II.

CHAPTER XIV.

ALLAHABAD TO CAWNPOOR.

PAGE

Description of Caravan—Armed Peasantry—Camaulpoor—Fyzee Musseeh—Visits from Zemindar and Imam—Mussulman Soldier turned Saint—Ryuts oppressed by Soldiery—Futtehpoor—Serai—Beggars living in Tombs—Stormy march to Kuleanpoor—Dâk-journey to Cawnpoor—Hospital and School—Description of Town and Climate 1

CHAPTER XV.

CAWNPOOR TO LUCKNOW.

Entrance into King of Oude's Territories—Increase of Guards—King's Suwarrs—Aûmeen—Entrance into Lucknow—Court Circular—Narrow Streets—Armed Inhabitants—Prime Minister—Rhinoceroses—Dil-Koushar—Constantia—Deceased King's Wives—Breakfast at the Palace—Distribution of Money at the Gates—King breakfasts at the Residency—Private Details of the Government—Christians at Lucknow 41

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

LUCKNOW TO BAREILLY.

PAGE

Departure from Lucknow—Gratitude of Sepoys—Illness—Mussulman Suwarr—Sandee—Dispute between two Villages—Shahjehanpoor—Rebel Chief in the Forest—Anecdote of Rohilla Chief—Fertility of Rohilcund—Futtehgunge—Hafez Rehmut—Visit from Tussildar—Furreedpoor—Bareilly—Professional Duties—Character of Rohillas—Preparations for the Mountains..... 94

CHAPTER XVII.

BAREILLY TO ALMORAH.

First distant View of the Himalaya Mountains—Sheesghur—Visit from Raja and Sons—Account of Terrai—"Essence of Owl"—Wretchedness of Inhabitants—Kulleanpoor—Tyger Hunt—Ruderpoor—Case of Malaria Fever—Burning the Jungle—Tandah—Bamoury—Beemthâl—Water-mill—Khasyah Nation—Ramghûr—Sikh—Mount Meru—Pilgrim to Bhâdrinath 146

CHAPTER XVIII.

ALMORAH TO MEERUT.

Trees used as Gallows—Bhooteahs—Kemaoon subject to Earthquakes—Havelbagh—Vegetation in Kemaoon—Animals and Birds—Wild Dogs—Visits from Vakeel and Pundit—Cold at Pruny—Poverty of Ghurwali—Koosilla River—Description of Okul Doonga—Phillibheet Rice—Emetic Property of Wild Tea—Ghorkha Boy—Manner of catching Fish—Cashipoor—Women spinning—White Buffalo—Sugar-mill—Imperial Tree—Moradabad—Making Ice—Yogis and Tygers—Canes set on Fire by Friction—Party of supposed Bheels—Thugs..... 206

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

MEERUT TO DELHI.

PAGE

Situation of Meerut—Church—Consecration—Valley of the Dhoon—Condor—Anecdote of Begum Sumroo—School Hospital—Confirmation—Surgeon appointed—Skinner's Horse—Heavy Rain—Delhi—Tomb of Humaiöon—Aqueduct—Firoze's Walking-stick—Immense Extent of Ruins—Shawl Manufactory—Jumna Musjeed—Presentation to the Emperor—Palace—Koottab-sahib—Present from the Begum—Late and present Emperors of Delhi.. 274

CHAPTER XX.

DELHI TO AGRA.

Ruins of Tokligabad—Visit to the Raja of Bullumghur—Dancing Girls—Nawâb of Sikre—Hindoo Pilgrimage to Bindrabund—Muttra—Sacred Monkeys—Death of one revenged—Lepers—Party of Fakirs—Escape of Trimbukjee—Tomb of Acbar—Public Buildings—Dewanny Aum—Tâge Mahal—Abdul Musseeh—French in Central India 316

CHAPTER XXI.

AGRA TO JYEPOOR.

Preparations for the Journey through the Independent States of Western India—Futtehpoor—City of Acbar—Great Mosque—Palace—Bhurtpoor—Mode of sinking Wells—Letter from the Raja of Bhurtpoor—Good State of his Country—Sir David Ochterlony—Sir John Malcolm—Wyre—Mowah—Frontier of Jyepoor—Idol carried to Bindrabund—Deosa—Hindoo Festival—Arrival at Jyepoor 345

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXII.

JYEPOOR TO AJMERE.

PAGE

Climate—Government—City—Palace—Durbar—Presents from the Rannee—Revenues—Umeer—Lake—Great Palace and Fort—Death of the Soubahdar—Departure from Jyepoor—Manners of the Rajpoots—Children of the Sun—Salt Lake—Opium—Nuptial Procession—Message of the Rannee 400

CHAPTER XXIII.

AJMERE TO NEEMUCH.

Ajmere—Remarkable Fortress—Mussulman place of Pilgrimage—Encampment of Brinjarrees—Nusseerabad—Bhâts and Charuns—Captain Todd—Boolees—Bheel manner of fishing—Bheels—Ranah of Oodepoor—Chittore—Anecdote of Rannee—Marble Tower—Night Blindness 439

CHAPTER XXIV.

NEEMUCH TO BARODA.

Neemuch—Character of Rajpoots and Bheels—Good effects of British rule—Boras—Confirmation—Pertaubghur—Manner of collecting Opium—Heat, and parched state of the Country—Festival of the Hoolee—Bheel Huts—Palace of Banswarra—Murder of Female Infants—Visit from the Rawul—Jain Temple—Sham-fight of Bheels—Visit from the Raja of Barreah—Dreadful Famine—Brinjarrees 491

Digitized by Google

The Binder is requested to place this after the Table of Contents in Vol. II.

THE Editor is much concerned to find that a passage in Vol. ii. p. 457, relative to Colonel Todd's relinquishment of his situation, has given pain to a person for whom her husband felt the greatest respect and esteem. She is anxious therefore to remove any unfavourable impression which may exist on the subject by stating, that she now has the authority of a gentleman, who at the time was a Member of the Supreme Council, to say, that no such imputation was ever fixed on Colonel Todd's character.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NARRATIVE

OF

A JOURNEY,

&c.

CHAPTER XIV.

ALLAHABAD TO CAWNPOOR.

Description of Caravan—Armed Peasantry—Canaulpoor—Fyzee Musseeh—Visits from Zemindar and Imam—Mussulman Soldier turned Saint—Ryuts oppressed by Soldiery—Futtehpoor—Serai—Beggars living in Tombs—Stormy March to Kuleánpoor—Dák Journey to Cawnpoor—Hospital and School—Description of Town and Climate.

At length, on Thursday morning the 30th of September, we began our journey, having sent off some hours before our motley train, consisting of twenty-four camels, eight carts drawn by bullocks, twenty-four horse-servants, including those of the Archdeacon and Mr. Lushington, ten poneys, forty bearers and coolies of different descriptions, twelve tent-pitchers, and a guard of twenty Sepoys under a native officer. The whimsical caravan filed off in state before me; my servants, all armed with spears, to which many of them had added, at their

Digitized by Google

own cost, sabres of the longest growth, looked, on their little poneys, like something between cossacks and sheriff's javelin-men; my new Turkoman horse, still in the costume of his country, with his long, squirrel-like tail painted red, and his mane plaited in love-knots, looked as if he were going to eat fire, or perform some other part in a melodrama; while Mr. Lushington's horses, two very pretty Arabs, with their tails docked, and their saddles English ("Ungrigi") fashion, might have attracted notice in Hyde-park; the Archdeacon's buggy and horse had every appearance of issuing from the back gate of a college in Cambridge on a Sunday morning; and lastly came some mounted gens d'armes, and a sword and buckler-man on foot, looking exactly like the advanced guard of a Tartar army. Rain, however, long prayed for, but which was now an inconvenience to us, prevented our starting all together, and it was late in the evening before we arrived at Cooseah, 16 miles from Allahabad, where we found two excellent tents, of three apartments each, pitched for our reception, and the tea-kettle boiling under the shade of some stately trees in a wild country of ruins and jungle, now gemmed and glowing with the scattered fires of our cofilah.

This was the first night I ever passed under canvas, and, independent of its novelty, I found the comforts of my dwelling greatly exceed my expectation. The breeze blew in very fresh and pleasantly through the tent door, the ground, covered with short withered grass, was perfectly dry,

Digitized by Google

though rain had so lately fallen, and my bed and musquito-curtains were arranged with as much comfort as in Calcutta. The only circumstance which struck me as likely to be annoying, even to a lady, was the publicity of the situation,—her bed within a few inches of an open door, a body of men-servants and soldiers sleeping all round that door, and a sentry pacing backwards and forwards before it. After all, however, this publicity is more apparent than real. The check of the tent prevents effectually any person from seeing what passes within who does not come purposely up to peep, and this the sentry would not allow.

At five o'clock on the morning of October 1st we again began our march, and proceeded about twelve miles, to the second customary station, called Cussiah, a grove of neem-trees, more extensive than that which we had left, and at a small distance from a large but ruinous village. We passed through a country much wilder, worse cultivated, and worse peopled than any which I had seen in India. What cultivation there was consisted of maize, growing very tall, but sadly burnt by the continued drought. This, however, was only in patches, and the greater part of the prospect consisted of small woods, scattered in a very picturesque manner over a champaign country, with few signs of habitations, and those most of them in ruins. I was strongly reminded of the country of the Tchemoi-morski cossacks, to which the groupes of people in dresses nearly similar, and all armed, who passed us on the road, undoubtedly,

Digitized by Google

in a great measure, contributed. I had been disposed to wonder at Colonel Francklin's counsel to buy spears for my servants, and at the escort which had been ordered me; but I soon found, that whether necessary or not, such precautions were at least customary. Every traveller whom we met, even the common people going to market, had either swords and shields, spears, or match-lock guns, and one man had a bow and quiver of arrows, in that circumstance, as well as in his dress and person, extremely resembling a Circassian warrior. The road was rugged; nothing, indeed, so far as I had yet seen, could appear more unfounded than the assurances which I have heard in Calcutta, that an open carriage is an eligible method of travelling in the Dooab, on any other ground than cheapness. I have been often told that the road as far as Meerut would answer perfectly for a gig. The fact is, there are no roads at all, and the tracks which we follow are very often such as to require care even on horseback. By driving slowly, no doubt a gig may go almost any where, but it is any thing but an agreeable pastime to drive along tracks which, when beaten, are so poached by the feet of horses and cattle, and so hardened by the sun as to resemble a frozen farm-yard, while if the traveller forsakes these roads, he encounters cracks deep and wide enough to break his wheels. Here and there is a tolerably level mile or two, but with a few such exceptions, there is no fast or pleasant driving in this part of India.

Both men and women, whom we met on the

Digitized by Google

road, I thought decidedly taller, fairer, and finer people than the Bengalees. Some of the Sepoys, indeed, of a regiment who passed us, were of complexions so little darker than those of Europe, that as they approached I really at first took them for Europeans. Every thing seems to assimilate gradually to the scenes and habits of the eastern and southern parts of Europe. The people no longer talk of their daily *rice*, but say "it is time to eat *bread* to-day." Instead of the softness and gentleness so apparent in those Indians whom we first saw, these men have a proud step, a stern eye, and a rough loud voice, such as might be expected from people living almost always in the open air, and in a country where, till its acquisition by the English, no man was sure that he might not at any moment be compelled to fight for his life or property. Much of this necessity is passed away, but something yet remains. The nation is still one of lawless and violent habits, containing many professed thieves, and many mercenary soldiers, who, in the present tranquillity of the country, are at any instant ready to become thieves, and the general sense of moral feeling is, in this particular, so low, that one ceases to wonder that banditti are from time to time heard of, and that every body finds it desirable to take his arms with him on a journey.

I was greatly pleased with my new horse, but I was annoyed in the course of the ride by one of his shoes breaking. At Cassiah I enquired of the "Tussildar," or tacksman, a very decent sort of gentleman-farmer, where a smith could be ob-

Digitized by Google

tained, and he told me to my sorrow that the people of the country seldom shod their horses, and that I should not meet with one nearer than Futtehpoor, a distance of three days' journey. There was no remedy but patience, and I had my horse led as quietly as possible. In other things there was enough to occupy my attention, as I was assailed by complaints from every part of the cofilah, of some deficiency or other in our equipments, or some experienced, or apprehended inconvenience. My own tents were found to be so large as to require elephants to carry them, the camels were too few, and some of them were very weak, there were no "sitringees," or tent-carpets, and no tent for the Sepoys. In the midst of all this hubbub, it began to rain hard, and the camp-followers with one consent began to say that we must halt next day to supply these deficiencies, and to dry the tents, which being so large, could not be carried in a wet state. To halt on a Saturday I was very unwilling, inasmuch as I had always proposed to rest on the Sunday following. I did my best, therefore, to persuade them to get on with all which could be done that day, and since the camels were too few, applied to the Tussildar for some hackeries to help them. Even to this, however, the poverty of the village was unequal, and I was glad to obtain four baggage-oxen, to make up the deficiency in the Company's appointments. Meantime arrived a Sepoy, with sitringees from General Morley, and I sent back by him some of the most useless articles of our equipage, thus materially lightening one of

Digitized by Google

the heaviest laden camels. The rest were relieved by the accession of the oxen, and if the tents got dry, the "clashees" (tent-pitchers) again allowed that we might proceed in the morning prosperously. The evening was fair and very pleasant, and we all found abundant interest and employment in walking round the motley groupes of men and animals which made up our caravan, seeing the camels, horses, and oxen fed, and talking with the Tussildar, who, with a little retinue of swords, shields, and spears behind him, again made his appearance. I attempted to have some conversation with the Jemautdar, who commanded the Sepoys, but found him a very shy and modest man, little disposed to talk, while for asking many questions, my language was hardly sufficient; to him and the soldiers I gave up some of the servants' tents, as they had been completely overlooked by the Commissariat at Allahabad.

In the course of this evening a fellow, who said he was a gao-wala, brought me two poor little leverets, which he said he had just found in a field. They were quite unfit to eat, and the bringing them was an act of cruelty of which there are few instances among the Hindoos, who are generally humane to wild animals. In this case, on my scolding the man for bringing such poor little things from their mother, all the crowd of camel-drivers and camp-followers, of whom no inconsiderable number were around us, expressed great satisfaction and an entire concurrence in my censure. It ended in the man promising to take them back to

Digitized by Google

the very spot (which he described) where he had picked them up, and in my promising him an ana if he did so. To see him keep his word two stout waggoner's boys immediately volunteered their services, and I have no doubt kept him to his contract.

October 2.—The night was drizzly, so that when I arose at four in the morning I found the tent too wet, in the opinion of the Tindals, for the camels to bear it. About eight o'clock, however, a drying wind having sprung up, we were enabled to send off the two small "routees," (or breakfast tents,) to serve as a shelter till the arrival of the larger tents, and partly on horseback, partly in my palanquin, I reached a place a few miles short of our destined station before noon. At Coty, our halting-place, we remained till the cool of the evening, and then went on to Camaulpoor, near Currah. Here we encamped amid a vast field of tombs and ruins, (of the former our guide said there was "a lac all save five,") and the whole scene, with its jungle, and deserted appearance, was singularly picturesque and romantic. The inhabited part of Currah is still, however, considerable, and we soon found that there were people in the neighbourhood, by the number of little shops at once set up under the trees around us, with an eye to our custom.

Currah owes its fame, it seems, and stately buildings to a celebrated saint named Camaul Shek, who, with his son, and several of his disciples, lies buried here. The tomb is still in tolerable repair, which

Digitized by Google

is more than can be said of any of the others, which have been splendid but are now mere ruins, in a grave and solemn style of architecture, being a square tower pierced on each front with elegantly formed and carved Gothic door-ways, and surmounted with a dome of a very judicious form, and harmonizing with the general character of the building, not being semi-circular but conical, and in the same form of a Gothic arch, as is displayed in the other arches of the building. Besides this large chapel are many raised tombs, of different sizes, from small terraces, with kiblas for prayers, down to stone coffins as they are sometimes called in England, and as they are found in similar forms and with nearly the same ornaments, in our old Cathedrals. These ruins and sepulchres reminded me of Caffa; but there was no other similarity; instead of the bare rocks which surround that ancient city, we had a grove of noble trees, under which our horses, camels, and bullocks were disposed in different clusters, and the tents, the fires, the baskets of fruits, rice, ghee, &c. exposed for sale, and the varied and picturesque costume of the crowd assembled under it, the red uniform of the Sepoys, the white garments of our own servants, the long veils and silver ornaments of the female villagers, and the dark mantles, dark beards, and naked limbs of the male peasantry and coolies, mingled with the showy dresses, swords, shields, and spears of the Chuprassies, gave the whole scene the animated and interesting effect of an eastern fair, an effect which the east, perhaps, can

Digitized by Google

alone supply, and which I greatly regretted my want of skill to convey effectually to my friends in Europe. My dear wife will, I trust, sooner or later see many such scenes in my company.

These tombs, ruins, and jungles are favourable to robbery, for which Currah and Camaulpoor bear a very bad name, and an additional body of ten Chuprassies, besides the four Sepoy sentries, were thought necessary by the Zemindar of Currah to keep watch at night over our extensive encampment.

October 3.—This day being Sunday was a day of rest to us all, and to none of us I believe was it unacceptable. Its value to the animals, soldiers, and labourers was never perhaps so powerfully impressed on my mind, as now that I saw them round me, after three days of great fatigue, in the actual enjoyment of a twenty-four hours' repose and relaxation. I had Church in my tent, which, besides our two families and Abdullah, was attended by two of Mr. Corrie's former converts, Fyzee Musseeh and Anund Musseeh, who joined him at Benares, and are attending him up the country. The latter is a fine young man, who speaks and reads English well. Fyzee Musseeh understands it but imperfectly, except in reading, but is an interesting and remarkable person. He is the son of a wealthy ryut near Moradabad, who, though himself a Hindoo, sent his son to a celebrated Mussulman preceptor, in the hope that a knowledge of Arabic and Persian would recommend him to the service of the king of Oude. The lessons,

Digitized by Google

however, which the young idolater received opened his eyes to the absurdity of the religion which he had hitherto professed. He turned Mussulman, was circumcised, and received the name of Fyzee Mohammed, and was regarded for several years as one of the most promising students among "the true believers." His increased knowledge, however, of his new creed was far from satisfying him of its proceeding from God, and he was still more induced to waver by learning that a very holy Mussulman saint in the neighbourhood had, on his death-bed, confessed that he found no comfort but in the words of Jesus the son of Mary. To obtain a knowledge of these words, he went to a Romish Priest at Lucknow, and applied to him for a copy of the Gospel. The priest took considerable pains with him, but Fyzee Mohammed no sooner saw the images in his chapel than he cried out that this could never be the religion of which he was in quest, and undertook another journey in search of Mr. Chamberlain, the Baptist minister, who was then in the service of the Begum Sumroo. He had but little conversation with him, but obtained the book he wanted, which completely convinced him, till he was again dissatisfied with the explication which he obtained of some of the difficult passages. He at length went to Agra, another long journey, and after staying some time in Mr. Corrie's neighbourhood, was baptized into, and has ever since continued a steady member of, the Church of England, under the name of Fyzee Musseeh. He is a little man, middle aged, with a very mild and me-

Digitized by Google

ditative cast of countenance, of no talent for public speaking, and his whole manner reserved, shy, and timid. He is, however, an admirable scholar in every part of eastern learning, of much disinterestedness and modesty, reads English pretty well, though he is too diffident to speak it, and is still very greatly respected as a learned and holy man by many both of the Hindoos and Mussulmans. His retired manner and want of oratorical powers have as yet deterred Mr. Corrie from recommending him as a Missionary or Catechist, but I am myself inclined to believe that his sterling sense and intellectual powers may well counterbalance any external deficiencies. Fyzee Musseeh travels independently of us on a poney, with one servant, for his circumstances are respectable. He lodges in the caravanserais, and from time to time calls on the Archdeacon. This morning he brought a singular account of a conversation he had had the night before with a stranger, a Hindoo in outward appearance, who, on entering the serai, drew his carpet near him, and conversed on indifferent subjects till the usual hour of Mussulman prayer, when, supposing him to be a Mussulman, he said, "I will pray with you," and chanted a distich which Mohommedans are in this country fond of repeating:

"If the grandson of Jesus had died for the sins of men,
Then all the Christians would have been Mussulmans."

The meaning of this couplet is not very easy to make out. All I can conjecture is, that there is

Digitized by Google

some confusion between sister's son, or cousin, and grandson, the name of Agawzee being, though less properly, applicable to these relations likewise, that an allusion is made to the notion entertained by Mussulmans, that our Lord himself was not crucified, but taken up to heaven, and that Judas was executed in his stead and in his likeness; and lastly, that they confound Judas, or Jude, the relation of our Lord (not Iscariot) with the traitor, and that they mean to say, that had the atonement on the cross been what Christians suppose, they would have been the true professors of Islam, and the subsequent mission of Mohammed would have been unnecessary. Be this as it may, the couplet gave occasion to Fyzee Musseeh to set his new acquaintance right as to many particulars in the history of Christ, to which the man listened with profound attention. When he had ended, he asked some very pertinent questions, and at length said, "May God reward you, Sir! God, I believe, has sent me to this place to meet you, for you have told me much which I did not know before, and much that I was desirous of learning. I am a Hindoo, but have been for some time a searcher after truth, and was inclined to turn Mussulman, if I had not found that the Mussulmans also acknowledged Eesa as a prophet, and that therefore it was desirable to learn something of his religion in the first place. I shall now pray to God and to Jesus to guide me farther." They prayed together, and parted next morning, the man saying that Fyzee Musseeh should hear from him again.

Digitized by Google

This is interesting in itself, and on many accounts; but it is particularly curious, inasmuch as Fyzee Musseeh says it is only one of many symptoms of a considerable change taking place in the Hindoo mind, a growing contempt of idolatry, and an anxiety after other forms of belief. At present he says the Mussulmans get many converts. Ere long, perhaps, Christianity also may come in for its share of the harvest.

Fyzee Musseeh was not our only visitor; the Zemindar, a very well dressed and gentlemanly man, on a good horse, and with a greater retinue than usual, also called and sate some time. Mr. Ward, the collector of Allahabad, had prepared us to expect him, and told us that he was a man of good family, and respectable character. The conversation was, of course, general enough, till I luckily introduced the subject of field-sports, on which he was eloquent. I observed, that there was much jungle in the neighbourhood, and asked if there were any tygers. "Tygers! No," said he, "not for several years back; and as for jungle, there is three times as much cultivated land now as there used to be under the government of the Vizier. Then there were tygers in plenty, and more than plenty; but there are better things than tygers now, such as corn-fields, villages, and people. However, in the jungle which still remains, we have deer, wild hogs, and *arnu*." This latter name belongs to a species of gigantic buffaloe, which I had understood to be very uncommon, but which it seems, though rare, is here sometimes to be met

Digitized by Google

with. The thickest jungles, he said, were on the banks of the river, and they were the most abundant in game of every kind. On the whole it is curious and interesting to find both the apparently progressive improvement of the country under the British government, as contrasted with its previous state, and also how soon, and how easily, in a settled country, the most formidable wild animals become extinct before the power of man. The tyger will soon be almost as great a rarity in our eastern as in our western dominions; the snake, however, will hold his ground longer. I forgot to mention, that while at Allahabad I was one night roused by the entrance of several men armed with sticks and spears. Abdullah, who was at their head, called out, "Lie still, my lord; these people have seen a very large chichta creep into your window." I did not lie still, however, but got a stick and joined the party; after an accurate search nothing was found except a large hole in the floor, into which, probably, the animal had made its escape. The bearers might have killed him when they first saw him, but, unless they are urged to do so, they seldom will, from their superstitious veneration for serpents, a feeling very common among the Hindoos, and which accounts, in part, for the number of snakes yet found in these provinces. Next morning a farther search was made, but nothing found; and I could observe that this double discovery of snakes entering my bed-room, was considered by my Hindoo servants as a sign of great good luck, and raised me in their estimation.

Digitized by Google

We had yet another visitor; the Imam of the neighbouring mosque, a very handsome man, with a splendid beard, a cheerful, though rather sarcastic countenance, and two of the merriest, most intelligent eyes that I have seen, called, as he said, in his capacity of Padré, to offer his respects to *his Bishop*. He had been a pilgrim to Mecca and Medina, had visited Jerusalem, mount Sinai, and Cairo, and had testimonials from a Greek Archimandrite at Bethlehem to his good character and good acquirements. He sate with us some time, and I was able to understand him very tolerably. Mr. Corrie was much amused with him, and said he was a good specimen of a travelled worldly Mussulman, with little seriousness in his peculiar creed, and probably few thoughts of religion at all. I asked him to drink coffee, telling him that he must know very well that in Turkey, Egypt, and Arabia, Mussulmans and Christians eat together without scruple. He bowed, and answered with a smile, "I know that well, my lord, but it is not the custom in this country." He was pleased, however, with the offer, and said, with my permission, since we seemed curious about his travels, he would return in the evening and bring his journal, which he had kept regularly. I answered, that if his journal was as entertaining as his conversation, he might find it worth his while to get it printed at Calcutta. In the evening, however, it turned out to be a very short and dry diary, merely curious to a person making a map. Indeed, to do him justice, when I talked about printing it at first, he

Digitized by Google

shook his head, as if he thought it would not answer. He now told us how it came to pass that he first went to Mecca. A certain Mussulman of good connections, and bred a soldier, had been, after the late pacification of India by Lord Hastings, completely thrown out of employment. In his distress what to do, he applied to a relation high in the service of the Nawâb Vizier, for help and advice, whose answer was "Turn Saint." "How so!" was the reply; "every body knows that my life has not been saintly!" "But your beard," said the adviser, "is very much so, and a few weeks will enable you to assume the proper tone and carriage. I have a brother who is a man of acknowledged learning and holiness; I will get him to countenance you, and introduce you to different devout Mussulmans, and then you have only to get disciples, and you will live very well." He did so, —put on a coarse raiment and a sad exterior, preached up pilgrimage to Mecca, declared himself ready to conduct a caravan thither, and soon found people enough, among whom our guest was one, to follow him and subscribe their money for this holy undertaking. The profits, however, he made during the voyage, and by a dustoory[1] on all the alms either given or received by the party, were so considerable, that on his return some of his confidential disciples had a quarrel with him for a more equal distribution of booty, and scandal arose, which

[1] A customary deduction from all money paid, given, or received on any possible occasion, made by the person through whose hands it passes, and one of the most fruitful sources of cheating in India.—Ed.

Digitized by Google

compelled the saint to go and make disciples elsewhere. "Nevertheless," said the Hajee who gave us this account, composing his face to a due expression of gravity, "he is doubtless a holy man, and of great eloquence." I suspect our visitor may have been, on this occasion, not one of the geese, but the foxes.

October 4.—We went this morning to a station named Choubee Serai, through a country differing little from that which we had passed already. In the march we met a strong column of infantry, about 2,300 men, with a long train of baggage, elephants, camels, bullocks, and camp-followers, on their march from Cawnpoor to the eastward. The groupes afforded by the line of march, the little parties halting under trees, the loaded animals, the native women conveyed in "dhoolies," or litters, and hackeries, the naked limbs of the baggage-drivers and camp-followers, the different gradations of horse, from the wild shaggy tattoo, to the sleek and gentle Arab, with the uniforms and arms, were some of them beyond description beautiful. What would not Wouverman have made of an Eastern army?

Some of the Sepoys asked Mr. Corrie's servants to whom our party belonged, and where we were going. On being told it was the Lord Padre Sahib going to Bombay, one of them exclaimed, "The Lord Sahib goes to the side of Bombay, we go where fighting is!" It is possible that he had never heard of any Lord Sahib but the Governor-general, and was therefore naturally surprised to

Digitized by Google

of his going in a direction so contrary to that where the stress of public affairs called him. On our arrival at Choubee Serai, we found the people complaining sadly of these troops, who had, they said, taken whatever they wanted without payment, had broken and wasted more than they consumed, and beaten the peasantry for not bringing the supplies faster. The laws of British India are, in these respects, no less just than those of England, and the magistrates, I have every reason to believe, are, to the utmost of their power, anxious to afford complete protection to the people. There are some articles, however, such as grass, fire-wood, and earthen pots of the cheap and coarse kind used once for cooking a dinner and afterwards broken by all Hindoos of a respectable caste, which the Zemindars are expected to furnish gratis to the Company's troops, and all persons travelling with public "Purwannus," or Government orders, for which the Zemindars receive a yearly abatement of their taxes, but which may sometimes, when many and extensive requisitions are made, press hard on the poor ryuts. I was, therefore, as careful as I possibly could be to ascertain the amount of the different things demanded by my people, or furnished by the villagers, to take care that no unreasonable demands were made, and that nothing more than the letter of the law required, was either taken or accepted by our people without payment. This was the first thing I did on alighting from my horse, (my arrival in the camp and that of the supplies usually taking place about the

Digitized by Google

same time) and while a readiness to listen to all complaints obtained me from the peasantry the name of " Ghureeb-purwar," (poor man's provider) the object was easily accomplished with a caravan so small as ours. With an army, however, of course, the case is very different, and the officers at Cawnpoor, to whom I thought it right to mention the complaints I had heard, said that they feared the Sepoys often took provisions without payment, when the bustle of a march and other circumstances rendered them secure from the observation of their European officers. Still they said, the neighbourhood even of these last was a great check to them, and the difference between their minor encroachments, and the open plunder and violence of a native prince's camp, was what nobody could believe who had not seen it.

Soon after I had got through the complaints and difficulties of the *Commissariat,* an elderly European in a shabby gig drove up, and entering into conversation with Abdullah, asked him some questions about my horse. On hearing that he had lost a shoe, he professed himself a blacksmith, and said he had been farrier many years to a dragoon regiment, and was now a pensioner, on his way to Allahabad in search of employment in his trade. He produced some specimens of very neat horse-shoes, and I soon set him to work to remove the Indian shoes, which pinched my horse's feet, and replace them with some of a better fashion. He was a very good and tolerably reasonable workman, a Lancashire man from the borders of Yorkshire,

Digitized by Google

with a dialect and physiognomy rather approaching the latter than the former county. In the evening he went on to the serai a little farther, having, as he frankly observed, "been in *vary gud luck* to meet us," since he found a profitable job without any delay in his journey, and obtained a letter of recommendation, as a neat artist, to Allahabad. In the course of this evening my attention was attracted by the dreadful groans of one of our baggage-camels at some little distance among the trees. I went to the spot and found that two of the "Sarbanns," or camel-drivers, had bound its legs in a kneeling posture, so that it could not rise or stir, and were now busy in burning it with hot irons, in all the fleshy, muscular, and cartilaginous parts of its body. They had burned six deep notches in the back of its neck, had seared both its cheeks immediately under the eye, its haunches and head, and were now applying the torturing instrument to its forehead and nostrils. I asked what they were doing, and they answered that "it had a fever and wind, and would die if they did not treat it in this manner." I called Abdullah and asked him if such a remedy was usual. He said it was so in this country and in Persia, but that the Arabs in similar cases found a little warm water-gruel with garlick sufficient. I should have thought so too, but the poor animal's sufferings were now over for the present, and by and bye they actually gave it a large ball of garlick. It was better, they told me, some hours after, but on renewing my enquiries in the morning, I heard that it was finally released from its misery.

Digitized by Google

October 5.—Another stage of 14 miles to Mundiserai. The parched state of the country had till now threatened a famine. Rain had fallen at Benares and Allahabad, but none as yet in the country through which we had marched. The fears expressed by the poor people every where had been very touching. One of the Tussildars had asked me to pray for them, and said, with a curious mixture of Eastern compliment and undoubted truth, "We poor people have had great trouble here, but now your worship is come, if it pleases God, we shall have rain." I assured him of my prayers, and had, indeed, used, both in the Church at Allahabad, and during our morning and evening family prayers of every day for the last fortnight, the Collect containing that petition. This morning, soon after we had reached our encampment, their deep distress was relieved, and several smart showers fell during the day and night, at which we rejoiced most sincerely, since, though for us the dry weather was better, it was impossible to put our convenience in competition with the food of millions. The change of weather, however, seemed to disagree with our people, who were several of them taken ill, but were relieved by proper remedies.

October 6.—The march before us being longer than usual, the loaded waggons began to set out soon after midnight, and Mr. Lushington and I were on horseback at three, to enable the Clashees to take down our tents. The sky was cloudy, and as we picked our way with some difficulty in the dark, through watery roads and a wild open coun-

Digitized by Google

try, my recollection was forcibly drawn to those times when my youngest brother and I used to ride some miles to meet the mail in our way to school, and afterwards to College. Thence I naturally passed to the journeys of a riper age in the same neighbourhood, my wife's parting adieu and exhortation to take care of myself, and to write as soon as I got to London, at a time when we little thought of ever enduring more than a month's separation. Hodnet, dear Hodnet, as we left it, and as it is now, Moreton, and all the names and recollections connected with them, combined to make me sad, and I was obliged to turn my attention to Bombay, and the meeting to which I look forwards there, to restrain some emotion which I was not sorry the darkness concealed. We rode on in silence about seven miles, when, in passing a village, we were roused by the lights, tinsel, flowers, mummery, horns, gongs, and shouts of Seeta, Rama, Luchmun, and their followers, in the concluding feast after the destruction of the paper giant Ravana. The show was really pretty at a certain distance, but the little performers were all sadly tired, and I was not sorry, for their sakes, that this was their last night of acting.

One of the byestanders told us our road, which we should otherwise have had some difficulty in finding, and we went on through a winding street, and amid the mud walls of cow-houses and sheds, when a coolie came up to me and said that Dinoo, one of my sick servants, had fallen off his horse and was dying. I immediately went into the watch-

Digitized by Google

house, and found him stretched on a mat which they had brought out for him, complaining of great pain, but speaking little and moaning dismally. I was much shocked, and the more so because I did not know what to give him; indeed my medicine chest was gone on with the palanquin, and all the town, except the watchman, were busy with the show. I asked if they could get a dhooly for him, and bring him on to our next station, Futtehpoor. The watchman, who was now joined by another man, said "there were no bearers in the village." "What," said I, "all those men whom I saw following Rama, can none of them put their shoulders under a bamboo and carry this poor man a few coss, when they are sure of being well paid for it?" "My Lord," was the characteristic answer, "they are all coolies, not bearers, they can only carry loads on their heads, and cannot carry a man!" I grew impatient, and said that I insisted upon his being brought some way or other, and by hand, for the motion of a hackery was more than he could bear, and that if he was not brought in three hours' time to Futtehpoor, I would complain to the Cutwal. I repeated this to the Jemautdar of the village, who now made his appearance, and he promised faithfully that help should be forthcoming. At length (an European would never guess how the matter was settled) four women came forward with one of the country cane-bedsteads; the patient was placed on it, and the sturdy lasses took it up on their heads like Cariatides, and trudged away with it. I left a spearman by

Digitized by Google

way of escort, and went on before, with but little hope that the poor man would reach the camp alive.

The day was now breaking, and we went on at a brisker pace, my young horse confirming me more and more in my good opinion of him, till, while stopping to let him drink in a plash of water, he all at once lay down and began rolling. I was not hurt, and the circumstance would not have been worth mentioning, had not the saees given as a reason for it, that the Turkomans fed their colts with buffaloe's milk, and that my horse had probably thus acquired both the fondness for water, and the folly of his foster mother! Certainly he seemed altogether unconscious of having done wrong, and imagined, perhaps, that the cold bath would be as agreeable to me as to himself; indeed, I gave him no reason to suppose the contrary, but shall in future watch him more closely on similar occasions.

The road for some miles from Futtehpoor lies over an open plain, as level as any part of India, and seeming marked out by nature for the scene of a great battle which should decide the fate of the country. Here we were met by the Cutwal of Futtehpoor, who, in much civility, had come out on horseback to pay his respects, attended by the usual up-country retinue of shield and spear. I could not help smiling as the thought occurred, how different from the "great man," whom he probably expected, he must have found me, on a horse, without attendants, or even saees, and hav-

Digitized by Google

ing on every part of my hat, jacket, and trowzers, the muddy stains of the nullah. However, the interview passed with great propriety on all sides, but as I was still wet and cold, and his retinue could not possibly keep pace with me, I begged him to spare the compliment of accompanying me into the town.

Futtehpoor is a large place, with more appearance of prosperity than any town I have seen since Allahabad. It contains some tolerably good houses, and a very elegant little mosque, built within these few years by the nephews and heirs of the celebrated eunuch Almass Ali Khân, long minister to the Nawâb of Oude, and who held for many years the whole southern and western Dooab from Meerut to Allahabad in farm. He was remarkable for his wealth, his attachment to the English, and, as it is said, for his talents.

Futtehpoor is surrounded, like most of these towns, with tombs, in the midst of which our tents were pitched. Near us was a large but ruinous serai, which had, however, more of its interior detail perfect than most which I have seen in India. It corresponded in many respects with those of Turkey and Crim Tartary,—a large court with two gateways opposite to each other, surmounted by towers not unlike those of a college, with a cloister or verandah all round raised about a foot from the ground, with a pucka floor, and having little fire-places contrived against the wall, just large enough to hold the earthen pitchers in which all the cookery of the country is carried on, and

Digitized by Google

behind this, a range of small and dark apartments a step lower than the verandah. No payment is required for lodging here, except a few cowries to the sweeper, while for a very few pice, grass and water will be furnished to a traveller's beasts, and wood and earthen pots to himself; for provisions the neighbouring bazar is ready. These serais are generally noble monuments of individual bounty, and some were in ancient times liberally endowed, and furnished supplies of gram[2], milk, and grass gratis to the traveller, as well as shelter. Their foundations are most of them alienated, but even so far as shelter only is concerned, it is a very great blessing in this country, where the general poverty of the natives, and the prejudices of caste, forbid a stranger hoping for admission into any private dwelling. Even now, though ruinous, they are kept tolerably clean, and their benefit is so great to all persons, whether Europeans or natives, who are not rich enough to possess tents, and occasionally to some even of those who are, that I rejoice to learn that their restoration is one of the objects proposed by Government in the application of the internal tolls to works of public improvement.

The only plague attendant on our present situation arose from the swarms of sturdy Mussulman beggars, calling themselves "Marabouts," or holy men, and living in the tombs around us. I gave alms to one old man who addressed me by the

[2] A kind of vetch on which horses are chiefly fed in India.—Ed.

Digitized by Google

claim of being a fellow-servant of the same God, and had, in consequence, my ears deafened for half the morning by continued cries of supplication from people in the full possession of youth, health, and strength, who would not even have thanked me for less than half a rupee, and who had about as much sanctity in their appearance and demeanour as friar Tuck, or Fray Diavolo. At last the Archdeacon went out, and talked to them in their own way, and they dispersed. Dinoo, to my surprize, arrived in camp about an hour after us, very materially better, and there seemed no doubt but that in a dhooly he would be able to proceed.

There were some hard showers during the day, and the night was so rainy, that though the morning of October 7th seemed rather more promising, I gave up all idea of attempting to stir the tents, and sent Mr. Corrie word to this effect. He called on me, however, to say that he had no doubt of being able, by the help of the Cutwal, to obtain hackeries from the town to carry the flies, which are the heaviest parts of the tents; that the camels would have no difficulty with the remainder, and that the loss of a day now would prevent our arriving in time for Sunday at Cawnpoor. I told him that all the natives said the day would be rainy; but he answered that he thought the clouds were breaking, and that the natives never were to be depended on when the question was about moving. Under these circumstances, I ordered the camels and baggage to be got ready, having first ascertained that there was a serai at Kuleaunpoor,

Digitized by Google

where we might get shelter should our tents be useless. The routees were gone on over-night. Mr. Lushington and I accordingly set out immediately, that we might get in before the morning grew hot, and a dismal ride we had! I had anticipated at least some showers, and was not discouraged by the first or second which fell. But by the time we had got something less than half way, it set in for a thoroughly tropical wet day, with a fierce N.W. wind, and thunder and lightning, the rain falling in a continued torrent. It was in vain to stop, for we were already wet to the skin, and had indeed no shelter within reach, and we had only to keep our horses steadily to the storm, and to be thankful to God that it did not come on before we had daylight sufficient to see our way through a wild and flooded country, where the nullahs were already, in many places, as high as our horses' bellies.

After travelling about five miles in this way, and when we were still four from our halting-place, we fortunately overtook one of the palanquins, in which was a leathern bottle of brandy, which did us both infinite good. The road, too, was now better, and as his horse was fresher than mine, Mr. Lushington galloped on, in the hope of getting a fire lighted. I followed more leisurely, passing, to my concern, the greater part of our baggage on the road, and having, consequently, reason to apprehend that we should find no dry clothes ready for us. In fact, I found Mr. Lushington stripped to his flannel waistcoat, and cowering over a little fire of sticks and cow-dung, in a shed of very unpromis-

Digitized by Google

ing appearance, the ground having been by far too wet to enable our advanced party to pitch the routees, and the serai turning out, unfortunately, one of the worst and most ruinous of the kind. More brandy was not forthcoming, but we added sticks to the fire, and I ordered breakfast, for which, fortunately, the materials were arrived, while some of the advanced party of bearers, stripping themselves naked, volunteered to go back, and, by their fresh strength, help their companions to bring up the pettarahs with our clothes, more quickly. This answered well, as we had the satisfaction of finding, when they arrived, that they were really dry. Things now looked more promising; our horses and ourselves were under the common shelter of the ruinous cloister, with just room for a little table between them and the fire. A crowd of poor shivering servants was huddled round this on every side but that which we occupied; and another shed at some little distance was used by Mr. Corrie's khânsaman as cook-room, and, should they arrive, would serve as parlour and dressing-room for their party. But each successive detachment of the caravan, as they continued to drop in, gave, as might be expected, worse and worse accounts of the road. It was "knee-deep,"—it was "middle-deep,"—it was "half a spear's depth in water." Still the rain kept pouring on, but without thunder or wind; and as we looked from our shed on the swimming dung-hills of the serai, and the poor wet camels patiently standing or lying down among them, I thought what a whimsical contrast the scene of-

Digitized by Google

fered to the description in Irving's story of the "Stout Gentleman."

Our caravan continued to arrive during the day, which cleared up towards evening, but not time enough to prevent all our bedding from being hopelessly wet through. Meantime we were not quite without employment, since besides seeing our horses taken care of, we had all manner of complaints to adjudicate between the villagers, our servants and Sepoys, and two companies more of Sepoys who were also driven in to shelter. I could not help feeling very uncomfortable about the Corries and their children. The people who came up said they had obtained shelter in the house of a Zemindar, but whether a gig and palanquin could get through the waters which were between us, was more than we could form a judgement of. At length, just as we had given them up, and were sitting down to dinner, they arrived, happily all well, and having received a hospitable entertainment from the Zemindar in question, at whose house they had asked permission to boil a little gruel for the children, and who had immediately invited them into a comfortable verandah, and, though a Hindoo, sent to purchase them a fowl and currie. The Archdeacon expressed much unwillingness to eat these in his house, knowing, he said, how strong a prejudice would, a few years since, have been excited against such a step. But on his saying, "Oh do not let us pollute your house," the good man returned an answer which, Mr. Corrie observed, shewed, more than most

Digitized by Google

things, how fast caste was wearing away, "We have different customs, but are we not of the same flesh and blood?—My house is much honoured by your company."

When the Corries saw what sort of place they were come to, they at first regretted that they had not accepted the Zemindar's invitation to stay all night. His khânsaman, however, had managed matters for them better than could have been expected, and except that their apartment admitted the rain in places, it made about as good a bedroom as a common blacksmith's shed in England would have done, but clean, and very sufficient for the climate. Our palanquins made excellent beds, and we had so many unexpected comforts, my khânsaman having provided an excellent dinner of kid-soup and bouillé, and the chest of wine having come up, that we had abundant reason for thankfulness, which was increased by finding that our sick men were not worse for their journey.

It was evident, however, that the tents could not again be moved without a thorough drying, and as I had appointed Saturday morning for the confirmation at Cawnpoor, Mr. Lushington and I agreed with the bearers of our palanquins, for a trifling additional sum, to carry us next day, two marches in one, to that station, should the weather be such as to make it practicable. We left the tents, servants, and the two police-men whom we had brought from Allahabad, with the Corries, and set off ourselves after breakfast on the 8th of October. The day was fine, and though the roads were in a very

Digitized by Google

bad state, it was delightful to hear the mutual congratulations of our bearers and the villagers whom we passed, both parties full of thankfulness to God, and considering themselves, with apparent reason, as delivered from famine and all its horrors. One of these mutual felicitations, which the Archdeacon overheard the day before, was very interesting, as it was not intended for his ear, and was one of the strongest proofs I have met with of the satisfaction of the Hindoos with their rulers. "A good rain this for the bread," said one of the villagers to the other. "Yes," was the answer, "and a good government under which a man may eat bread in safety." While such a feeling prevails, we may have good hopes of the stability of our Indian Government.

In crossing a nuddee, which from a ford had become a ferry, we saw some characteristic groupes and occurrences; the price of passage in the boat was only a few cowries, but a number of country-folk were assembled, who could not, or would not, pay, and were now sitting patiently by the brink, waiting till the torrent should subside, or, what was far less likely to happen, till the boatmen should take compassion on them. Many of these poor people came up to beg me to make the boatmen take them over, one woman pleading that her "malik our bucher," (literally master, or lord, and young one) had run away from her, and she wanted to overtake them; another that she and her two grand-children were following her son, who was a Havildar in the regiment which we had passed just

Digitized by Google

before; and some others, that they had been intercepted the previous day by this torrent, and had neither money nor food till they reached their homes. Four anas purchased a passage for the whole crowd, of perhaps 30 people, and they were really very thankful. I bestowed two anas more on the poor deserted woman, and a whimsical scene ensued. She at first took the money with eagerness, then, as if she recollected herself, she blushed very deeply, and seemed much confused, then bowed herself to my feet, and kissed my hands, and at last said, in a very modest tone, "it was not fit for so great a man as I was, to give her two anas, and she hoped that I and the 'chota Sahib,' (little lord) would give her a rupee each!" She was an extremely pretty little woman, but we were inexorable, partly I believe, in my own case at least, because we had only just rupees enough to take us to Cawnpoor, and to pay for our men's provisions; however, I gave her two more anas, my sole remaining stock of small change.

When this was all done, the Jemautdar of the neighbouring village came to ask for the usual certificate of his having rendered us assistance. I wrote it out for him on the top of my palanquin, having provided myself for such purposes with paper and Sir Thomas Acland's inkstand, when a new scene followed. He was very grateful for the good word I gave him, but he had a brother, a fine young man, now in the service of the Peishwa Bajee Row, in the neighbouring town of Betourah, but who was anxious to get into the Company's

Digitized by Google

service, "would I have the goodness to give him a recommendation to the judge Sahib of Betourah?" "I do not know the judge Sahib of Betourah." "But Huzoor (your worship) is Malik of the land, and your Firmaun will be obeyed." "Suppose I could do your brother any good, I do not know him, how shall I recommend him?" "Huzoor may believe me when I tell him that my brother is one of the best men in the world!" "But I am only a traveller, and have no power." "Huzoor is pleased to say so—but"——in short I could hardly get him away from the palanquin side, particularly as I did not chuse to set off till I had seen the poor people embark, for whose passage I had paid. We then parted, the Jemautdar still declaring that he would follow me to Cawnpoor, and bring his brother with him.

The natives of India seem to attach very great importance to a written recommendation by an European, or person in a public station, in which, as in many other points, they strongly resemble the Russians. The whole scene which I have described, mutatis mutandis, (crucifixes for Brahminical strings, &c.) might have occurred at a ferry on the Don or the Dnieper. The mixture of simplicity and cunning, the importunity, the patience and the flattery, seem to belong almost equally to the peasantry of both countries, or more accurately speaking, perhaps, to the state of society in which they are placed.

We arrived between three and four at Searsoul, the station half-way between Kuleaunpoor and

Digitized by Google

Cawnpoor, a moderate sized village, with some neat houses, and a handsome serai. Our people, however, were so much tired with wading up to their middles in water, that we bade them get their dinners, and go to sleep till midnight, when we should again set off. We ourselves did the same as far as dinner was concerned, and after a little walk round the village, which was completely insulated by the inundation, retired to our palanquins, which, for security, we had had carried into the court-yard of the Tannah, or police-office. We also engaged four mussaulchies, less for their light, the harvest-moon being sufficient, than to serve as guides through the flooded country.

October 9.—The night and morning were again fine, and the waters much abated. Still we were seven hours going sixteen miles, and I had the disappointment to find, on arriving at Mr. Williams's house, that, despairing of my reaching Cawnpoor in such weather, he had sent round to say that the Confirmation was postponed. It might, however, I found, be easily arranged for Sunday morning, and in the hospitality, cleanliness, and comfort of his house, we found abundant compensation for our recent labours.

During my stay at Cawnpoor not many events occurred worth noticing. On Sunday the 11th, I confirmed upwards of eighty persons, a considerable proportion of whom afterwards received the Sacrament. I visited on Monday the new military hospital, and regimental school of the 16th Lancers, both of which are in excellent order. There is one

Digitized by Google

ward of the former furnished with tubes of a new invention, for the admission and refrigeration of air, which is introduced through two great valves, like gigantic chimneys, with cowls on them, and let off through the roof by a multitude of small iron tunnels, with heads like ventilators. It is said to answer tolerably, but not better than tatties, which are here hardly more expensive. Externally, the machinery is a great deformity to the building. The regimental school is on the national system, and conducted extremely well. An institution of a wider scope and loftier pretensions was established some years ago in Cawnpoor, for the children both of Europeans and natives, which obtained a very liberal subscription from the English residents, and has since received from Government a handsome grant of 400 s. rupees per month. It has an excellent house, with good school-rooms, an English master and mistress at a large salary, and a Persian moonshee, but I found it attended but by few European and half-caste, and still fewer native children, in deplorable want of books and other similar supplies, and with a master who had apparently been brought in as a party measure, who was previously altogether inexperienced in the improved system of education, and actually declined to be examined in any of the points most necessary to his usefulness. Except their catechism, which they said well, there was nothing satisfactory in the appearance, numbers, or proficiency of the European children. The native boys were learning Lindley Murray's grammar, without any tolerable know-

Digitized by Google

ledge of the language in which it is written, and had for their single class-book Joyce's scientific dialogues, which they stammered over by rote, but could none of them construe into Hindoostanee. I asked if they had any Hindoostanee books, and could read them into English? If they learned geography, mathematics, or even wrote English exercises by double translation or otherwise? Nothing of the sort seemed to have entered the master's head. He taught them to write a fair hand, and to work ridiculous and useless sums in fellowship, the double rule of three, and this was all his ambition. Archdeacon Corrie kindly undertook, during his stay at Cawnpoor, to put him into a better train, and I wrote out a list of books, which I recommended to the committee to supply him with, as well as some of the primary and simplest elements of Bell's system of education. Thus, I hope, things will be amended; at present they are bad enough, and when compared with the establishment at Benares, not at all creditable to those who have employed more ample means with so little judgement.

Cawnpoor is a place of great extent, the cantonments being six miles from one extremity to the other, but of very scattered population. Its population, however, abstracted from the civil and military establishments, is still considerable; there are many handsome mosques, and the view of the town from the course gives quite the idea of a city. The European houses are most of them large and roomy, standing in extensive compounds, and built

Digitized by Google

one story high with sloping roofs, first thatched, and then covered with tiles, a roof which is found better than any other to exclude the heat of the sun, and to possess a freedom from the many accidents to which a mere thatched roof is liable. I received much civility and kindness from General Martindell and the other military officers, and especially from Colonel Lumsdaine, who took great pains in getting our party all which was required from the Commissariat.

Of the climate of Cawnpoor I had heard a very unfavourable account, which, however, was not confirmed by the residents, who said that during the rains it was a very desirable situation, that the cold months were remarkably dry and bracing, and that the hot winds were not worse than in most other parts of the Dooab. The great inconveniences of the place are, as they represent it, its glare and dust, defects however which are in a considerable degree removed already by the multitude of trees which they are planting in all directions. There is no regular Christian Church. Divine service is performed alternate mornings and evenings in a thatched but convenient bungalow, nearly in the centre of the station, and in a riding-house adjoining the cavalry barracks. Government has sanctioned the building of two Churches, but on a scale, I am told, of so rigid inspection and economy, that nobody will undertake the contract. The shops in Cawnpoor are large, and, though far from showy, contain some good things, which are sold very little dearer than in Calcutta. The ne-

Digitized by Google

cessaries of life are barely half the price which they are there, and an excellent house may be rented for eighty or ninety rupees monthly. On the whole, it is in many respects one of the most considerable towns which I have seen in northern India, but being of merely modern origin, it has no fine ancient buildings to shew; the European architecture is confined to works of absolute necessity only, and marked by the greatest simplicity, and few places of its size can be named where there is so absolutely nothing to see.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

CAWNPOOR TO LUCKNOW.

Entrance into the King of Oude's Territories—Increase of Guards—King's Suwarrs—Aúmeen—Entrance into Lucknow—Court Circular—Narrow Streets—Armed Inhabitants—Prime Minister—Rhinoceroses—Dil-Koushar—Constantia—Deceased King's Wives—Breakfast at the Palace—Distribution of Money at the Gates—King breakfasts at the Residency—Private Details of the Government—Christians at Lucknow.

We left Cawnpoor on Monday afternoon, the 18th of October, having sent our baggage and tents early in the morning to the first station, which is only six miles from the northern bank of the Ganges, the passage of which, by camels and elephants, usually takes up a considerable space of time. The Ganges is still a noble stream; its width, at the usual place of ferrying, is, I should think, not far from a mile and a half, but it is divided at this season by a large sand-bank, and the water is in many places shallow. Its banks on both sides are flat and ugly, but the southern side has the advantage in its numerous bungalows, surrounded by their respective gardens. We had heard much of the misgoverned and desolate state of the kingdom of Oude; boats had been recently menaced, in their way to Cawnpoor, by some of the villagers adjoining the river, and my guard had been increased, without any application from me, from thirty to

Digitized by Google

forty-five Sepoys, by the obliging care of General Martindell. The immediate vicinity of the river we certainly found uncultivated, and the peasants who passed us here were still more universally loaded with defensive and offensive weapons than those of the Company's territories in the Dooab. We found them, however, peaceable and courteous, though our escort was mostly gone forward, and Mr. Lushington and I had cantered on by ourselves, leaving the remainder of the party behind, and, in fact, had repeatedly to ask our way as the evening closed in.

When we arrived at our tents, a letter was put into my hands from Mr. Ricketts, the Resident at Lucknow, stating that the King of Oude had sent a purveyor, or collector of taxes, (I hardly know how to translate the word "Aûmeen,") with two chobdars, and ten "suwarrs," or horsemen, to obtain supplies for us during our march. These persons, however, together with Mr. Ricketts's own messenger, had expected us at Onnaw, a village four miles further on, but a supply had been obtained by their authority of all which was necessary for our present encampment.

October 19.—We started early on two elephants, which, after all, the good-natured exertions of Captain Lumsdaine had obtained for us, though not till I had purchased a second horse for my journey, a purchase, indeed, which most of my friends tell me, in such a journey, I shall not find superfluous. The elephants are extremely convenient in the commencement of a march, while

Digitized by Google

it is yet too dark to ride on horseback with comfort; and by sending on our horses half-way to wait for us, we have the relief and pleasure of a ride during the pleasantest time of the morning. It was very dark, and the road excessively bad, through a country naturally broken and marshy, and now rendered almost impassable by the recent rains.

In the village of Onnaw, which we reached about half-past four in the morning, it was very difficult to find our way, and nobody was awake except one poor foot-traveller, who, himself a stranger, had sat down on the brink of a large pool, in which, apparently, the only track visible terminated, and, wrapped up in his mantle, his sword and shield under him, and at intervals blowing the fusee of his long matchlock gun, was waiting, as he said, for day, and prepared for any possible attack which might in the meantime be made on him. We did not like to wait so long, and began knocking at the door of the nearest house, a cottage rather larger than ordinary. No answer was returned, and my spearmen were at once going to break the door, or rather gate, for it was built round a small court-yard. I forbade this step, however, on which one of the followers of the elephant crept like a cat up the mud wall, and dropped down inside of the little enclosure, calling loudly for a guide to shew the way. He was received with a volley of abuse in a female voice, which was not at all calmed by my assurance that she had nothing to fear, and that, if her husband

Digitized by Google

would come and shew us the way, he should be well paid for his trouble. She declared her husband was not at home, but at last, as she said, merely to get rid of us, herself vouchsafed to open the gate, and give us some few directions. Our road we found, in fact, lay through the pool I have mentioned; and she said, if we kept well to the right hand, without going beyond an old tree, it was probable we should find safe footing. With these directions we were fain to be content, and they carried us on safely.

We wondered all this time that we heard nothing of the King's people, or Mr. Ricketts's servant; shortly after, however, as the day dawned, we saw the former galloping after us. They were mounted on very tolerable horses, and armed with sabres like the suwarrs of the Company's magistrates, but extremely ill-dressed, and more like thieves than peace-officers or soldiers. The Aûmeen, and Mr. Ricketts's servant had, they said, gone on to prepare things for our reception at the encampment, where we arrived about eight o'clock, and found it in a grove of trees, as usual, near a half-ruined village, but surrounded with a greater extent of well-cultivated ground than we were prepared to expect in this neighbourhood.

The Aûmeen here called on me, and offered his nuzzur. He was a decent elderly man, looking like an Arab merchant, and was attended by two of the King's chobdars, also respectable men, and Mr. Ricketts's servant, one of the tallest and most powerful men I ever saw. They were followed by a

Digitized by Google

troop of country people with the usual supplies, which were, however, yielded very grudgingly, and with bitter lamentations, all the crowd, particularly the women, declaring that they were fleeced to the last penny. They were apparently well satisfied, and certainly a good deal surprised, however, on my telling them that I should pay for the fowls and milk, and give a gratuity of two rupees among the wood and grass-cutters; the whole expense only came to three rupees and a half, so cheaply may a great deal of oppression be remedied in this country!

Nothing remarkable occurred during our continuance here, except the care with which the sarbans, and saeeses, brought all the animals, and every thing which could be stolen, immediately under the eye of the sentries. On my observing this circumstance, the reply was immediate, "We are in the Nawâb Vizier's country." Hardly any, even of his own people, call him King, and I must say his name seems to be treated very disrespectfully under all denominations.

The waters were so deep a few days ago in the rivers which we had passed during this day's march, that palanquins were floated over by the help of Kedgeree-pots, eight of which were competent to support the vehicle, with its contents. It was, however, no very agreeable way of passing a pool of deep water, pushed on by people swimming.

October 20.—The journey this morning was of seven very long coss, through bad roads, with a deep river, and several gullies made by the recent rain. Our station was a large walled village, with

Digitized by Google

gates, and bazar in a much handsomer style than usual, but the walls bearing marks of decay, and many of the houses roofless, though the shops were neat, and the appearance of the people comfortable and thriving. All was quiet when we arrived; but the servants who had gone on before with the breakfast tents, had found the place in a state of siege. A large sum of money, said to be 30,000 rupees, on its way to the treasury at Lucknow, had attracted a number of the neighbouring peasantry, who were assembled outside the walls with their weapons, waiting for the departure of the treasure, while sentries were posted by the escort on all the old towers, and the gates were fast closed. One of our servants applied for a passage in vain; the warders were civil, but peremptory, pointing to the lurking enemy, and asking how they should endanger the treasure of "the refuge of the world." At last, on more of our Sepoys coming up, and finding that we were strong enough to protect them, they gladly opened their gates, and the armed peasantry dispersed themselves. Our camp was fixed beyond the town, near a large pool of water, amid some tall trees, and having at a little distance a grove surrounded by a high wall with a gothic gateway, the garden, as we were told, of a former minister of Oude, named Nawâll Sing, who had built the village, and from whom it derived its name.

Adjoining the pool we saw a crowd of people assembled round a fallen elephant; apprehending that it was one of our own, I urged my horse to

Digitized by Google

the spot. On asking, however, whose it was, a bystander said it belonged to "the asylum of the world," and had fallen down from weakness, which was not surprising, since instead of an allowance of twenty-five rupees a month, necessary for the keep of an elephant, I was told that these poor creatures, all but those in the immediate stables of his majesty, had for some time back, owing to the dilapidated state of the finances, and the roguery of the commissariat, received only five! They had now given the wretched animal a cordial, and were endeavouring to raise it on its legs, but in vain. It groaned pitifully, but lay quite helpless, and was in fact a mountain of skin and bone. Another elephant of very large size, and in somewhat better plight, was brought to assist, and I was much struck with the almost human expression of surprise, alarm, and perplexity in his countenance, when he approached his fallen companion. They fastened a chain round his neck and the body of the sick beast, and urged him in all ways, by encouragement and blows, to drag him up, even thrusting spears into his flanks. He pulled stoutly for a minute, but on the first groan his companion gave he stopped short, turned fiercely round with a loud roar, and with his trunk and fore feet began to attempt to loosen the chain from his neck. In fact, his resistance and refusal to sanction their proceedings were so decisive, that an immediate cry arose of "le-jao," take him away, in which I very cordially joined. I asked them if they could get nothing which the fallen animal was likely to eat, urging that weak as

Digitized by Google

he was, even if they did get him to rise, he would certainly fall again. They seemed sensible of this, and two of them ran for a great bundle of greens and a pot of water; the greens he ate readily enough, but refused the water, which they accounted for by saying he supposed it was physic. He was said to be very old, which the size of his tusks confirmed. Among the groupe thus assembled were some of the tallest and finest men I have ever seen here, or indeed in Europe. All the crowd were civil and communicative, and I could not help thinking that the peasants of Oude, in every thing but honesty, bore a high rank among those of their own class throughout the world.

In the course of the day a messenger, mounted on a fast trotting camel, (a style of conveyance for couriers very usual in these provinces,) arrived from Mr. Ricketts, his saddle perched high on the top of the hump, his carbine and sabre hanging down on each side, and guiding the animal not with a bridle, but with a small cord fastened to a ring through his nostrils. The message from Mr. Ricketts was that his own aid-de-camp, with one of the King's, would meet me next morning, at about six miles from Lucknow, and that if I chose they would bring with them spare elephants for our party. This was fortunate, since on enquiry we found that we had still nearly ten coss between us and the Residency, a greater distance than our animals or foot attendants could get through without some rest, or before the middle of the day. Mr. Ricketts's offer, however, made the arrangement easy.

Digitized by Google

October 21.—We set out at half-past three o'clock, and for some time lost our way, there being no other road than such tracks as are seen across ploughed fields in England, the whole country being cultivated, though not enclosed, and much intersected by small rivers and nullahs. The King's suwarrs were, I found, for shew only, since they knew nothing about the road, and as for defence I should have been very sorry to be obliged to rely on them. I was pleased, however, and surprised, after all which I had heard of Oude, to find the country so completely under the plough, since were the oppression so great as is sometimes stated, I cannot think that we should witness so considerable a population, or so much industry. Yet that considerable anarchy and mis-rule exist, the events of yesterday afforded a sufficient reason for supposing.

The bulk of the population is still evidently Hindoo. All the villages have pagodas, while many are without mosques; by far the greater part of the people who pass us on the road, have the marks of caste on their foreheads, and it being now a Hindoo festival, the drumming, braying, and clattering of their noisy music was heard from every little collection of houses which we passed through. At length, and sooner than we expected, we saw a considerable "Suwarree," or retinue, of elephants and horses approaching us, and were met by Captain Salmon and the King of Oude's officer, the latter followed by a train of elephants splendidly equipped with silver howdahs, and sufficient to accommodate

Digitized by Google

more than three times the number of our party. A good many suwarrs, in red and yellow, followed Captain Salmon, and a most irregular and picturesque body of infantry, with swords and shields, long matchlock guns, and other guns of every sort and size, spears like spits, composed, sheath and all, of iron, and some silvered over, large triangular green banners, and every thing most unlike the appearance of European war, made up the cortége of Meer Hussun Khân. The whole formed a stage procession of the most interesting and shewy kind, in which there was no regularity, and little real magnificence, for the dresses of the men and trappings of the elephants were all the worse for wear, and the silver howdahs did not bear a close examination, but where flowing and picturesque dresses, glowing colours, numbers, and the majestic size of the noble animals which formed the most prominent part of the groupe, produced an effect more pleasing in the eye of a poet or an artist, than the sprucest parade of an English review.

While I was changing elephants, a decent looking man stepped up to me, and begged to know my name and titles at full length, in order, as he said, "to make a report of them to the asylum of the world." I found, on enquiry, that he was the writer of the court circular, a much more minute task, and one considered of far more importance here than in Europe. Every thing which occurs in the family of the King himself, the Resident, the chief officers of state, or any stranger of rank who may arrive, is carefully noted and sent round in

Digitized by Google

writing. And I was told that the exact hour at which I rose, the sort of breakfast I ate, the visits I paid or received, and the manner in which I passed my morning, would all be retailed by the King's chobdars, for the information of their master, whose own most indifferent actions, however, are with equal fairness written down for Mr. Ricketts's inspection. As I mounted my new elephant, the same sort of acclamation of "Bismillah! Ullah Acbar! Ullah Kureen!" was made by the attendants, as I had heard on the Nawâb of Dacca's arrival and departure. It is, I find, the ancient Mussulman fashion, and during their stay in Lucknow, my chobdars and bearers learnt it also from those of the King and the Resident. How long they will continue it I do not know. It seems a very pious custom, and one which I should not wish to check, though I certainly should not allow them to adopt the proclamation, which followed on this occasion, of my name and title, so mangled as name never was before.

We now proceeded, three elephants abreast, that on which Mr. Lushington and I rode, in the centre. Meer Hussun Khân on the right, and Captain Salmon on the left, with the motley multitude before and the spare elephants behind. The Corries had fallen back, being unable to keep up with us. We thus advanced into Lucknow, through a very considerable population, and crowded mean houses of clay, with the filthiest lanes between them that I ever went through, and so narrow that we were often obliged to reduce our front, and even a single

Digitized by Google

elephant did not always pass very easily. A swarm of beggars occupied every angle and the steps of every door, and all, or nearly all the remaining population were, to my surprise, as much loaded with arms as the inhabitants of the country, a circumstance which told ill for the police of the town, but added considerably to its picturesque effect. Grave men in palanquins, counting their beads and looking like Moullahs, had all two or three sword and buckler lacquies attending on them. People of more consequence, on their elephants, had each a suwarree of shield, spear, and gun, little inferior to that by which we were surrounded, and even the lounging people of the lower ranks in the streets and shop-doors, had their shields over their shoulders, and their swords carried sheathed in one hand.

I recollected Sir W. Scott's picture of the streets of London in "the Fortunes of Nigel," but I should apprehend that Lucknow offered at this moment a more warlike exterior than our own metropolis ever did during its most embroiled and troublesome periods. As we advanced, the town began to improve in point of buildings, though the streets remained equally narrow and dirty. We passed some pretty mosques and some large houses, built like the native houses in Calcutta, and the bazars seemed well filled, so far as I could distinguish from the height at which I sat, and the general narrowness of the area. At last we suddenly entered a very handsome street indeed, wider than the High-street at Oxford, but having some distant resemblance to it in the colour of its build-

Digitized by Google

ings, and the general form and Gothic style of the greater part of them. We saw but little of it, however, as we immediately turned up through some folding-gates into a sort of close, with good-looking houses and small gardens round it, and a barrack and guard-house at its entrance. One of these houses I was told belonged to the Resident, another was his banqueting-house, containing apartments for his guests, and a third very pretty upper-roomed house in a little garden was pointed out as that which the King had assigned to receive me and my party. Here, therefore, our companions took their leave, and Mr. Lushington and I found ourselves in a very prettily arranged and well-furnished dwelling, with excellent stables and accommodations for our numerous followers. It was the house usually assigned to the King's physician, now absent, and was extremely well suited to my purpose, both as being near the Residency, and sufficiently detached from it to allow me to have some part of my mornings to myself. The Corries arrived in about half-an-hour, and shortly afterwards we were summoned to breakfast at the Residency, where we found so large a party as completely to give the idea of a watering-place. After breakfast I was told the prime-minister was come to call on me, and Mr. Ricketts introduced us to each other in form. He is a dark, harsh, hawk-nosed man, with an expression of mouth which seems to imply habitual self-command struggling with a naturally rough temper. He is, I understand, exceedingly unpopular. He was originally khânsaman to the

Digitized by Google

present King, when heir-apparent and in disgrace with his father, Saadut Ali. His house is the most splendid in Lucknow, and his suwarree exceeds that of the King, who is said to be so attached to him as to have given himself entirely into his hands. His manners, though not his appearance, are those of a gentleman; he is said to be a man of undoubted courage, and to be a pleasant person to do business with, except that too much confidence must not be placed in him. He was very civil to me, and very tolerant of my bad Hindoostanee, but I saw that he was nursing some ill-humour towards Mr. Ricketts, and found at length that offence had been taken because Lord Amherst had not himself written to the King to introduce me, as had, he said, been the constant custom with other Governors General whenever any person of a certain rank in the country visited Lucknow. We explained to him that my regular progress was through those stations where there were Chaplains, and that, therefore, it was probable that Lord Amherst did not know that I intended to visit Lucknow, and he seemed satisfied. Possibly Lord Amherst was not aware that such an etiquette was usual, and in my own case it was certainly ignorance which prevented my asking for such credentials[1]. However, the minister seemed satisfied, his

[1] The following letter from the Governor General was subsequently sent to the King of Oude.

"TO HIS MAJESTY THE KING OF OUDE.

"*Written* 10*th December*, 1824.

"I have lately been informed, by a letter from the Lord Bishop of

Digitized by Google

dark countenance cleared up, and he said that the introduction of their friend the Resident was quite enough for them, and that the King hoped to make Lucknow not unpleasant to me. The remaining conversation was about the cities and countries which I had visited, how I liked the first sight of Lucknow, and concluded with the minister's inviting me, on the part of the King, to breakfast with him the Monday following.

This is the usual way of being presented at this court, and the reason given for not naming an earlier day, was that the King had a bad feverish cold. I found, indeed, half Lucknow laid up with the same influenza, though of a slighter degree, with that which had prevailed so universally in Calcutta during the rains. In fact, I know not how, the sight of the town, its various villainous smells, and its close population, gave me the idea of a very

Calcutta, of the gracious reception which his Lordship experienced from your Majesty, and of the gratification which he derived from his visit to your Majesty's Court of Lucknow.

"I had no opportunity of making known, previously, to your Majesty, the Bishop's intention of visiting Lucknow, as his proceeding to that capital was a sudden thought, and he had not beforehand contemplated that the course of his public duties would allow of his deviating so far from his proposed route. This being the case, I feel myself now doubly called on to address your Majesty, both in explanation of the above apparent omission, and to offer my sincere acknowledgments for the flattering and cordial reception given by your Majesty to the head of the British Church in India, of which the Bishop writes in the warmest and most grateful terms.

"(Signed) AMHERST.

"*(A true Copy)*

"(Signed) A. STIRLING,

"Persian Secretary to Government."—Ed.

Digitized by Google

unhealthy place, though I found that the old residents disclaimed the imputation. I felt much chagrined, on more accounts than one, to find that Mr. Ricketts's marriage could not take place before the 1st of November; if this were out of the question, however, it was very unlikely I should be able to leave it before that time, from the different things that were to be done. Under these circumstances it was a satisfaction to me to find that, if a week's notice was given, I should be sure of a numerous attendance at the Sacrament,—that many persons had been asking about Confirmation, who only needed some days to prepare themselves, and make up their minds to the ceremony, and that a full share of those other opportunities of usefulness, might be expected which I had found at Allahabad, Monghyr, and other places where there was, as here, no resident Chaplain.

The great detentions which I have already met with have not only thrown me much behind the reckoning which I formed from my conversation with Colonel Cunliffe, but, joined to the experience which I have already had of marching, have obliged me to calculate on a much slower progress hereafter, than I looked forward to when first that reckoning was made. In so long a journey as this, I find it evident, that a Sunday halt is not only adviseable in a religious point of view, but necessary for the animals and men who accompany me. To be useful I must arrange my stay in each station so as to include a Sunday, and shall thus be often kept, besides these halting days, several others,

Digitized by Google

which I should have employed, more to my liking, in pressing onwards towards the meeting to which I look forward with daily increasing earnestness. To go Dâk any considerable part of the way would be a great additional expense, and, it so happens that it would save me very little time, since I must still adjust my stay in the different stations according to Sundays, and wait for my servants and baggage to rejoin me. As, to the best of my calculation, it seems very improbable that I can reach Surat before the beginning of April, I was well pleased to learn from Mr. Hyde, one of the party at the Residency, who had recently come across from Bombay, that travelling in Guzerât was not only practicable but pleasant till that time. Mr. Hyde is a great traveller, and the only Englishman whom I have heard of, except Lord Valencia, who has visited India from motives, exclusively, of science and curiosity, since the country has been in our possession. All others, however science might engross their attention, have, like Leyden and Sir W. Jones, had some official and ostensible object, whereas this gentleman is merely making a tour. He left England seven years ago, with the intention of being absent a few months, and has been since rambling on, without plan, and chiefly as his course has been determined by the motions of others. Having attached himself to Mr. Bankes, I believe in Spain, he accompanied him into Egypt, Nubia, Syria, and Arabia. Mr. Rich enticed him from Palmyra on to Babylon and Bagdad. From Bussorah he came to Bombay, touching in his way at

Digitized by Google

some of the ports of Oman and Yemen, in the hope of finding an eligible opportunity of returning home by sea; and then, finding himself in a new and interesting country, determined to make the tour of India. Added to his zeal for seeing new countries, he has an uncommon share of good-nature, and cheerfulness, and is exactly the person whom I could conceive Bankes selecting as his travelling companion.

I do not know that there is any use in writing a regular journal of the manner in which I passed my time at Lucknow. There was, as must be the case, a good deal of sameness, in morning rides, evening sight-seeing, late breakfasts, and later dinners. There were several pleasant people among the crowd, and I was daily more and more pleased with my host and future hostess, and from him I obtained much information as to the manners and customs of northern India. The King very good naturedly sent an elephant every morning for Mr. Lushington and myself, and a chariot for the Corries, that we might see the sights of Lucknow to more advantage. There is a menagerie, with a greater number of scarce and curious animals, but in far worse order, than that at Barrackpoor; and on the other side of the river Goomty, in a well-wooded park, is a large collection of different varieties of cows, camels, and deer, and five or six very large rhinoceroses, the first animals of the kind I ever saw, and of which I found that prints and drawings had given me a very imperfect conception. They are more bulky animals, and of a

Digitized by Google

darker colour, than I had supposed, and the thickness of the folds of their impenetrable skin much surpasses all which I had expected. These at Lucknow are gentle and quiet animals, except that one of them has a feud with horses. They seem to propagate in captivity without reluctance, and I should conceive might be available to carry burthens as well as the elephant, except that, as their pace is still slower than his, their use could only be applicable to very great weights, and very gentle travelling. These have sometimes had howdahs on them, and were once fastened in a carriage, but only as an experiment which was never followed up. There is, on the same side of the river, a poultry-yard of beautiful pigeons; and on the river itself is a steam-boat, a vessel fitted up like a brig of war, and other things which shew the King to be fond of mechanical inventions. He has, indeed, a very skilful mechanist, an English officer, in his service, and is himself said to know more of the science, and of the different branches of philosophy connected with it, than could be expected in a person who understands no European language.

Another pleasant ride is to "Dil-koushar," Heart's Delight, a small summer palace of the King's, about three miles from the city. The house is small and ugly, with a high front like a grenadier's cap, and two low wings, like some of the old French and German chateaus. It is said to be prettily arranged and furnished inside, but this I did not see.

The park is extensive, and some parts of it ex-

Digitized by Google

tremely pretty, being sufficiently wild and jungly to offer a picturesque variety, and in parts sufficiently open for air and exercise, as well as to shew off its deer and neelghaus to advantage. Some parts of it put me in mind of the few remaining glades of Needwood forest. There are not only neelghaus and the common Indian deer, but some noble red deer in this park, which contribute much, with a broad and excellent drive through it, and the form of its lodge, to give it an English air, which, however, is from time to time destroyed by the tall jungle grass, with its beautiful silver tufts, and the monkeys. These, as well as all which I have yet seen in this country, resemble the corpulent one which I described on the banks of the Pudda in every particular, except that of wanting a tail, which he, I suppose, had lost by some accident. Though they seem better adapted for climbing than running, they are tolerably swift on the ground. I have more than once taken them at first for Pariar dogs. They are very tame, never being shot at or injured, and are not, I think, the lively frolicsome animal which they are in Europe supposed to be. There is a sort of cage in the middle of the park, where they are fed, at least where some gram is thrown to them to scramble for once in two or three days, whether founded by the King or some pious Hindoo I know not. I suspect the latter, because the people who keep it are Fakirs, and beg, and because there is a statue of Hunimân in front of it.

Another popular drive is to Constantia, a very

Digitized by Google

large and most whimsical house and grounds, in the worst possible taste, but displaying in its outline and some parts of its arrangements, an eccentric and uneducated genius, built by the late General Martin, a Frenchman, and originally a common soldier, who rose by good fortune more than any brilliant services, to the first rank in the Company's army. His tomb is in one of the cellars, a marble altar-shaped sarcophagus, with a very modest inscription, and a bust also of white marble. It is surrounded by four figures of grenadiers as large as life, with their arms reversed, in the elegant attitude used in military funerals, and the whole would have had an extremely good effect, had not the grenadiers which, it is said, Martin meant to have been of marble also, been paltry plaister figures, painted after nature in red coats! Whose taste this has been I could not learn [1].

There are one or two other very English-looking country-houses near Lucknow, all, I believe, the property of the King, and it may be said that from the Residency all the way down the principal street, and afterward through the park of Dil-Koushar, and the neighbouring drives, Lucknow has more resemblance to some of the smaller European capitals (Dresden for instance) than any thing which I have seen in India. The King's troops, besides the irregular gentry, of whom I saw a specimen on entering the city, are dressed in the same way that

[1] All the furniture of the house was sold on General Martin's death, and the looking-glasses and lustres were purchased by the Company to ornament the Government-house in Calcutta.—Ed.

Digitized by Google

the British Sepoys used to be twenty years ago, and as they are represented in Kerr Porter's "Storming of Seringapatam." They are armed with musquets and bayonets, under British officers, and not ill-disciplined, but their numbers are not more than are required for the usual purposes of parade and mounting sentries. His horse-guards are fine tall men, and well-mounted, but are in discipline and military appearance a little, and but a little, better than those which attend the Nawâb of Dacca. The British subsidiary force, which is at the disposal of the Resident, is, by a strange choice, placed in a cantonment five miles from the town, separated by the broad and rapid stream of the Goomty, where there is indeed a fine old bridge, but one which might in a few minutes be rendered impassable by any force without a regular siege, so that in case of a commotion in the city, either King or Resident would have to rely entirely on the single company which is always on guard at the Residency, but which would be as nothing when opposed to such an armed population as that of Lucknow. That they have never yet been exposed to this danger seems a sufficient proof of the quiet disposition of the people, as well as of the opinion which they entertain of the supposed stability of the Company's empire; yet the English, both at Lucknow and Cawnpoor, often spoke of the anarchical condition, the frequent affrays, the hatred of the European and Christian name, the robberies and murders by which this city is distinguished, and I was cautioned expressly, by more people than

Digitized by Google

one, never to go into the populous parts of the city except on an elephant, and attended by some of the Resident's or the King's chuprassees. It so happened that the morning before this counsel was given, Mr. Lushington and I had gone on horseback through almost the whole place, along streets and alleys as narrow and far dirtier than those of Benares, and in a labyrinth of buildings which obliged us to ask our way at almost every turn. So far from having chuprassees, we had, as it happened, but one saees between us, and he as much a stranger as ourselves, yet we found invariable civility and good nature, people backing their carts and elephants to make room for us, and displaying on the whole a far greater spirit of hospitality and accommodation than two foreigners would have met with in London. One old man only, when my horse shewed considerable reluctance to pass an elephant, said, shaking his head in a sort of expostulating tone, "this is not a good road for sahibs." Some of the instances, indeed, which were related of Europeans being insulted and assaulted in the streets and neighbourhood of Lucknow, were clearly traced to insolent or overbearing conduct on the part of the complainants themselves; and though of course there are bad and worthless people every where, though where every body is armed, and there is no efficient police, street-brawls will be less infrequent than in cities more fortunately circumstanced, and though by night narrow streets ill-watched and unlighted must be dangerous, I am not disposed to think that the people of Oude are habitually fero-

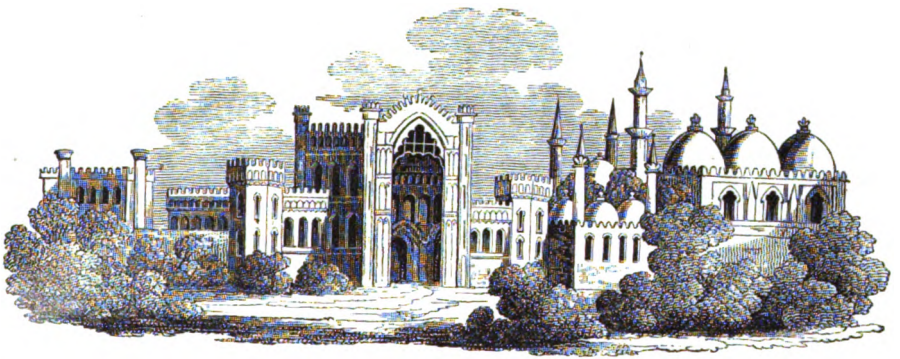
Digitized by Google

cious or blood-thirsty, or that they are influenced by any peculiar animosity against the English or the Christian name. It is certain, however, that they have not a good character, and that in no part of the country should valuable property be trusted in their way without proper precaution. I had heard of some travellers having been menaced by the villagers on the Oude bank of the Ganges a short time before, and when, on leaving Lucknow, I ordered my mate-bearer, who had staid with me after the tents had set off, to follow, as I could do without him, he pleaded (though he had a spear) that he was afraid to go alone. Abdullah laughed at this, but afterwards went very gravely to examine into the state of the pistols, and was careful at night to bring them to my bed-head, observing, that "in this country a man does not trust his own father." This, however, is a digression. I return to Lucknow, and its public buildings.

The Minister's house is a very large pile of building, in a bad part of the town, and both in architecture and situation, a good deal resembling the house of the Mullich family in Calcutta. There are many stately khâns, and some handsome mosques and pagodas scattered in different corners of these wretched alleys, but the most striking buildings in Lucknow are, the tombs of the late Nawâb Saadut Ali, and of the mother of the present king, the gate of Constantinople ("Roumi Durwazu,") and the "Imambara," or cathedral. The Imambara consists of two courts, rising with a steep ascent one above the other. It contains, be-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



IMAMBARA, AND GATE OF CONSTANTINOPLE.

Digitized by Google

sides a splendid mosque, a college for instruction in Mussulman law, apartments for the religious establishment maintained here, and a noble gallery, in the midst of which, under a brilliant tabernacle of silver, cut glass, and precious stones, lie buried the remains of its founder, Asuphud Dowlah. The whole is in a very noble style of eastern Gothic, and when taken in conjunction with the Roumi Durwazu which adjoins it, (of which I add a sketch from memory,) I have never seen an architectural view which pleased me more from its richness and variety, as well as the proportions and general good taste of its principal features. The details a good deal resemble those of Eaton [1], but the extent is much greater and the parts larger. On the whole it is, perhaps, most like the Kremlin, but both in splendour and taste my old favourite falls very short of it. Close to this fine group, is a large and handsome, but dull and neglected-looking pile, which is the palace or prison appropriated to the unfortunate widows and concubines of deceased sovereigns. Some ladies are still there, as it is said, who belonged to Asuphud Dowlah. Those of Vizier Ali and Saadut Ali are, naturally, many of them alive, though they must mostly be in years. An Indian King, who allows his elephants to be starved, is, I fear, not very likely to attend much to the feeding of his old women, and the allowance which these poor creatures receive, is said to be always so miserably in arrear, that they have occasionally been

[1] The Earl of Grosvenor's seat in Cheshire.—Ed.

Digitized by Google

reduced to extreme distress. Once they fairly broke loose from their prison, sallied in a body into the adjoining bazar, and carried off all they could lay hands on, exclaiming, that they had already pawned or sold all their trinkets, and almost all their clothes, that they were perishing with hunger, and that the King must pay for what they took, as well as bear the disgrace of reducing his father's wives to shew themselves to the people. The measure was a bold one, but, probably, did them good as to their subsequent treatment, for the King is allowed by every body to be a kind-hearted, well-meaning man, and the general sympathy and horror excited were very great.

None of the royal palaces (there are I think three in Lucknow beside this gloomy one) are either very large or striking. That in which the King received us to breakfast, and which is the one which he usually occupies, is close to the Residency; a cluster of mean courts with some morsels of shewy architecture intermingled, like the offices of a college. We went there in long procession, the Resident in his state palanquin, made open like the nuptial one which we saw in Chowringhee, I in a tonjon, the rest of the party in all manner of conveyances. The Resident had a very numerous suwarree of armed men, silver-sticks, &c. and my servants were so anxious that I should make a good appearance on the occasion, that they begged permission to put on their new blue coats, though the day was so hot it was painful to see them thus loaded. There was the usual show of

Digitized by Google

horse and foot-guards in the approaches to the palace, and the street was lined with the same picturesque crowd of irregular gendarmerie, which I had seen on entering the town. We were set down at the foot of a strangely mean stone staircase, resembling rather that leading to a bath-room than any thing else, on the summit of which the King received us, first embracing the Resident, then me. He next offered an arm to each of us, and led us into a long and handsome, but rather narrow, gallery, with good portraits of his father and Lord Hastings over the two chimney-pieces, and some very splendid glass lustres hanging from the ceiling. The furniture was altogether English, and there was a long table in the middle of the room, set out with breakfast, and some fine French and English china. He sate down in a gilt arm-chair in the centre of one side, motioning to us to be seated on either hand. The Prime Minister sate down opposite, and the rest of the table was filled by the party from the Residency, and about an equal number of natives, among whom were one of the King's grandsons, the Commander-in-chief, and other public officers. The King began by putting a large hot roll on the Resident's plate, and another on mine, then sent similar rolls to the young Nawâb his grandson, who sate on the other side of me, to the Prime Minister, and one or two others. Coffee, tea, butter, eggs, and fish, were then carried round by the servants, and things proceeded much as at a public breakfast in England. The King had some mess of his own in a beauti-

Digitized by Google

ful covered French cup, but the other Mussulmans ate as the Europeans did. There was a pillaw, which the King recommended to me, and which, therefore, I was bound to taste, though with much secret reluctance, as remembering the greasy dainties of the Nawâb of Dacca. I was surprised, however, to find that this was really an excellent thing, with neither ghee nor garlick, and with no fault except, perhaps, that it was too dry, and too exclusively fowl, rice, and spices. Mr. Ricketts told me afterwards, that the high-bred Mussulmans of this part of India affect to dislike exceedingly, as vulgar, the greasy and fragrant dishes of the Bengalees and Hindoos, and that the merit of their cookery is to be dry, stimulant, and aromatic.

During the meal, which was not very long, for nobody ate much, the conversation was made up chiefly of questions from the King as to the countries which I had visited, the length of time which I had been in India, and the objects of my present journey; as also how I liked what I had seen of Lucknow, with the rest of what Falconbridge calls the "A B C book" of a traveller, when such a "piked man of countries" is at the breakfast table of a great man. I took care to thank him for his kindness in sending the guard and the Aûmeen to meet me, as also for the loan of the elephant and chariot. I understood pretty well all which he said, though he does not speak very distinctly, but I seldom ventured to answer him without the aid of Mr. Ricketts's interpretation, being aware of the danger of giving offence, or using vulgar or "un-

Digitized by Google

lucky" words. He said his servants had told him I spoke Hindoostanee remarkably well; I answered that I could speak it to people in the camp or on the river, but I was not used to speak it in such a presence. He said, very politely, I had only to go on according to the progress I had already made, and the next time I came to see him he would not allow me an interpreter. The fact is, however, that I have gained very little in Hindoostanee lately, considerably less than before I was constantly with the Archdeacon and Mr. Lushington. It is much easier to get them to interpret than myself to labour at an explanation, and, in marching, I have little or no time to read. Hindoostanee, not Persian, is here the court language; I suppose this has arisen from the King's desertion of his old allegiance to the house of Timur, since which it has been a natural policy to frame the etiquette of his court on a different model from that of Delhi.

After breakfast the King rose and walked, supported as before by Mr. Ricketts and me, into a small adjoining drawing-room, where his crown stood on a sofa-table. It is a very elegant one, of what heralds call the "Oriental" form, a velvet cap surrounded with pointed rays of diamonds, and a white heron's plume in front. I was no judge of the merit of the diamonds, but was able honestly to say, I had never, except on the Emperor of Russia's crown, seen a more brilliant show. He asked me if there was any difference between his crown and that of the King of England. I told him what the difference was, and said his Majesty's was

Digitized by Google

more like that of the Emperor of Constantinople, "Padshahi Roum." The conversation ended by his giving me a copy of his own works, and a book of some sort to the Archdeacon. We then took leave, and ended the morning by making a tour of the palaces, the new Imambara, the Menagerie, and the tombs of the King's father and mother. We went as before in our tonjons; and Mr. Ricketts, on going out of the palace-gate, sent me a purse of thirty rupees in quarters, saying it was usual, on such occasions, to throw silver among the beggars. He had scarcely done this when our chairs were actually swept away from each other by a crowd of miserable objects of all kinds, who had waited our coming out, and had already learned my name. I at once saw that in such a scramble the strong and young would get every thing, and therefore bid the chobdars and other people round me to keep them off, and bring near the blind, lame, leprous, and very old. They executed this work zealously and well. The Cawnpoor Sepoys particularly, twelve of whom had begged leave to attend me on this occasion, with their side-arms and ramrods, as orderlies, laid about them with such hearty good-will, that they made a very effectual way, and really seemed anxious to bring forward the greatest objects, so that I had the satisfaction of making my hundred and twenty pieces of silver a good deal more useful than they otherwise would have been, as well as advancing with a progress considerably more rapid than I could have done without such tools as iron ramrods. I had, however, the morti-

Digitized by Google

fication to find that some of the weakest and most helpless of those who were admitted to the side of my chair, were hustled on their return to the crowd, to snatch from them the alms which they had received; and one poor old woman, to whom I gave half a rupee on account of her great age and infirmities, was, after I had passed, thrown down, trampled on, and her hands, arms, and breast dreadfully pinched and bruised, to compel her to unlock her grasp of the money. The Resident's people rescued her, or she probably would have been killed. I observed, by the way, that my chobdar and the rest of my escort, seemed to think that it was strange to give more to a woman than to most of the men; and I had noticed, on many occasions, that all through India any thing is thought good enough for the weaker sex, and that the roughest words, the poorest garments, the scantiest alms, the most degrading labour, and the hardest blows, are generally their portion. The same chuprassee who, in clearing the way before a great man, speaks civilly enough to those of his own sex, cuffs and kicks any unfortunate female who crosses his path without warning or forbearance. Yet to young children they are all gentleness and indulgence. What riddles men are! and how strangely do they differ in different countries! An idle boy in a crowd would infallibly, in England, get his head broken, but what an outcry would be raised if an unoffending woman were beaten by one of the satellites of authority! Perhaps both parties might learn something from each other; at least I have always

Digitized by Google

thought it very hard to see beadles, in England, lashing away children on all public occasions, as if curiosity were a crime at an age in which it is, of all others, most natural.

This custom of throwing away money at presentations and other "high times," is said to be the cause of the number of beggars in Lucknow. They are, indeed, very numerous, but on no other occasion did I see a crowd of them, and in any large city, the certainty that money was to be scrambled for, would bring together a multitude, perhaps as great as that I saw to-day.

The King of Oude is rather a tall man, and being long-backed and sitting on a somewhat higher cushion than his neighbours, looks particularly so at his own table. He has evidently been very handsome, and has still good features and a pleasing countenance, though he looks considerably older than he is, or than he as yet chooses his painter to represent him. His curling hair and whiskers are quite grey, and his complexion has grown, I understand, much darker within these few years, being now indeed, perhaps the darkest in his court. On Mr. Home's canvass, however, his locks are still "like the raven," and his "bonny brow is brent." The same immutability of youth, indeed, I have noticed in other royal portraits. The King of Oude, however, is evidently fond of dress, and is said to be a critic in that of others as well as his own; and his palaces, his new Imambara, his throne-room, jewels, and all the many other fine things which we visited this day, though extremely costly, and

Digitized by Google

marked by a cultivated taste, and an eye familiarized with European models, are less solid and massive in their properties, and impress the mind with far less magnificence than the proud Roumi Durwazu, and the other works of his more frugal and fortunate father and uncle. His manners are very gentlemanly and elegant, though the European ladies who visit his court complain that he seldom pays them any attention. Lady Hood and Lady Mac Mahon were, however, exceptions to this rule.

By a recent order of Government all presents of shawls, silks, ornaments, or diamonds, whether made to ladies or gentlemen, are taken from them on leaving the palace, by the Resident's chobdar, and sold on the account of Government. Nothing is kept but the silken cords which the King throws round the necks of his visitors at parting, and books, which, as nobody buys them, remain the unmolested property of the presentee.

Still presents are given and received, when such a public mark of respect is thought proper, but in a manner well understood by both parties. If a person of rank is introduced to the King, a tray of shawls is offered, accepted, and put by in store at the Residency. When the great man takes leave, on departing from Lucknow, he offers a similar nuzzur, which the Company supplies, and which is always of rather superior value to that which the King has given. Thus the King gets his own shawls, and something more returned to him in due course of circulation, and except that every

Digitized by Google

such interchange of presents costs the Company about five hundred rupees, the whole is reduced to little more than a bow, and the occasion of a fee to his Majesty's chobdars and hurkarus. I was asked if I chose to go through this mock interchange of presents. But I had no authority to draw from the Company's funds the presents which I was to return, nor any desire to encroach on the discretion which is, in such case, exercised by the Resident. I answered, therefore, that, as a Clergyman, I could not be supposed to derive honour from the present of fine clothes and costly ornaments, and that I was anxious for nothing so much as the possession of his Majesty's works; this I found was well taken.

I had the usual compliment paid me of an offer to have a fight of animals under my window at breakfast, which I declined. It is a sight that religious persons among the Mussulmans themselves condemn as inhuman, and I did not want to be reckoned less merciful to animals than their own Moullahs. Nor was the King, who is himself pretty well tired of such sights, displeased, I found, that his elephants and rams had a holiday.

The King, to finish my court-days all at once, returned my visit on the Thursday following at the Residency, and was received by the Resident and myself at the head of the stairs, in all points as he received us, and was conducted between us, as before, to the middle of the long breakfast-table, and after breakfast I presented him with a copy of the Bible in Arabic, and the Prayer-Book in Hindoos-

Digitized by Google

tanee, which I had got bound in red velvet, and wrapt up in brocade for the purpose. The morning went off so much like that which had preceded it, that I remember nothing of importance, except that during breakfast he asked me to sit for my portrait to his painter, and that after breakfast he offered me an escort of twenty suwarrs through his territory, of which, in conformity with the principle on which I acted, of declining all needless parade, I accepted only ten, stating that I found those his Majesty had sent me before quite sufficient.

I lastly met him again, under circumstances perfectly similar, at the Residency on the day of Mr. Ricketts's marriage, at which he had expressed a wish to be present. At this breakfast he was more communicative than he had been, talked about steam-engines, and a new way of propelling ships by a spiral wheel at the bottom of the vessel, which an English engineer in his pay had invented; mentioned different circumstances respecting the earthquake at Shiraz which had been reported to him, but were not named in the Calcutta newspapers, and explained the degree of acquaintance which he shewed with English books, by saying he made his aides-de-camp read them to him into Hindoostanee. He was full of a new scheme of authorship or editorship in the form of a Hindoostanee and Arabic Dictionary, which he was pleased to find was likely to be well received at the College of Fort William. Captain Lockitt, indeed, said that it would in all probability be a very useful book, for he had men about him quite competent to do it respectably.

Digitized by Google

He asked so much about my publications, that Mr. Ricketts told me I was bound to offer to send them to him as soon as I returned to Calcutta, and, on my assenting, made a very pretty speech on my behalf. The King said he should receive them with great pleasure, and had no doubt he should get their meaning explained to him. I cannot tell how this may be, but am now bound to make the trial. The marriage ceremony went off very well. The King, his grandson, the minister, &c. remained in the room as spectators, and after it, Mr. Ricketts presented him with a splendid velvet and gold saddle-cloth, and housings. Thus ended, after another embrace, and a promise of returning "one of these days," my intercourse with one of the very few crowned heads I have ever come into contact with. I have been the more particular in describing what passed, because I know my wife will not be uninterested in it, and because this is in fact the most polished and splendid court at present in India. Poor Delhi has quite fallen into decay.

I sate for my portrait to Mr. Home four times[1]. He has made several portraits of the King, redolent of youth, and radiant with diamonds, and a portrait of Sir E. Paget, which he could not help making a resemblance. He is a very good artist indeed, for a King of Oude to have got hold of. He is a quiet,

[1] The Editor has great pleasure in repeating her obligations to Mr. Home, for having, unasked, sent to her a copy of the portrait mentioned in the text; and in adding the expression of the gratification which she has felt on learning that Mr. Ricketts has, at his own expence, transmitted another copy to Calcutta for the Bishop's college.

Digitized by Google

gentlemanly old man, brother of the celebrated surgeon in London, and came out to practise as a portrait painter at Madras, during Lord Cornwallis's first administration, was invited from thence to Lucknow by Saadut Ali a little before his death, and has since been retained by the King at a fixed salary, to which he adds a little by private practice. His son is a Captain in the Company's service, but is now attached to the King of Oude as equerry, and European aide-de-camp. Mr. Home would have been a distinguished painter had he remained in Europe, for he has a great deal of taste, and his drawing is very good and rapid; but it has been, of course, a great disadvantage to him to have only his own works to study, and he, probably, finds it necessary to paint in glowing colours to satisfy his royal master.

Of the King's character, and the circumstances which have plunged this country into its present anarchy, I will now detail the outlines of what I have been able to learn. He was, by a very common misfortune attendant on heirs apparent, disliked by his father, Saadut Ali, who had kept him back from all public affairs, and thrown him entirely into the hands of servants. To the first of these circumstances may be ascribed his fondness for literary and philosophical pursuits, to the second the ascendancy which his khânsaman minister has gained over him. Saadut Ali, himself a man of talent and acquirements, fond of business and well-qualified for it, but in his latter days unhappily addicted to drunkenness, left him a country

Digitized by Google

with six millions of people, a fertile soil, a most compact frontier, a clear revenue of two millions sterling, and upwards of two millions in ready money in the treasury, with a well-regulated system of finance, a peasantry tolerably well contented, no army to maintain except for police and parade, and every thing likely to produce an auspicious reign. Different circumstances, however, soon blighted these golden promises. The principal of these was, perhaps, the young Nawâb's aversion to public business. His education had been merely Asiatic, for Saadut Ali, though he himself spoke English like a native, and very frequently wore the English uniform, had kept his son from all European intercourse and instruction. He was fond, however, as I have observed, of study, and in all points of Oriental philology and philosophy, is really reckoned a learned man, besides having a strong taste for mechanics and chemistry. But these are not the proper or most necessary pursuits of a King, and, in this instance, have rather tended to divert his mind from the duties of his situation, than to serve as graceful ornaments to an active and vigorous intellect. When I add to this, that at one period the chace occupied a considerable part of his time, it will be seen how many points of resemblance occur between him and our own James the First. Like James he is said to be naturally just and kind-hearted, and with all who have access to him he is extremely popular. No single act of violence or oppression has ever been ascribed to him or supposed to have been perpetrated with his know-

Digitized by Google

ledge, and his errors have been a want of method and economy in his expences, a want of accessibility to his subjects, a blind confidence in favourites, and, as will be seen, an unfortunate, though not very unnatural, attachment to different points of etiquette and prerogative.

His father's minister, at the time of his death, was Hukeem Mendee, a man of very considerable talents, great hereditary opulence and influence, and to the full as honest and respectable in his public and private conduct as an Eastern Vizier can usually be expected to be. The new sovereign was said not to be very fond of him, but there seemed not the least intention of removing him till his power was undermined, most unfortunately for all parties, by the British themselves.

The then Resident at Lucknow was said to interfere too much in the private affairs of the King, and in the internal and regular administration of the country. The minister would not allow it, and the King was so much irritated by this real, or supposed interference, that he sent, by some of his European servants, the private intelligence to Lord Hastings, of which mention is made in the justificatory memoir of the latter. Lord Hastings readily took up the affair; but in the meantime some of the King's servants, among whom was his khânsaman, worked upon their master's timidity, by representing the danger of coming to an open quarrel with the Resident, the probability that the English would not credit the complaints brought against their own countryman, and urged him to a compro-

Digitized by Google

mise before it was too late. In consequence the King retracted the complaint, and ascribed it to the incorrect information and bad advice of the Hukeem Mendee, who was in consequence deprived of many of his principal employments, which were transferred to the present minister, with the general consent of all parties, and with the concurrence of the Hukeem himself, as a man personally acceptable to the Sovereign, of pliant and pleasing manners, and not likely to aim at, or obtain more power than it was thought fit to entrust to him. Soon after, however, the new influence succeeded in getting the Hukeem Mendee deprived of one profitable post after another, in stripping him of many of the Zemindarries in his hands, and at length in having him thrown into prison, whence he was only released by the interposition of the British Government. He now lives in great splendour at Futtehghur.

Expecting me to go to Futtehghur, he sent me, through Mr. Williams of Cawnpoor, a very civil invitation to his house, with the assurance that he had an English house-keeper, who knew perfectly well how to do the honours of his establishment to gentlemen of her own nation. (She is in fact a singular female, who became the wife of one of the Hindoostanee Professors at Hertford, now the Hukeem's Dewan, and bears, I believe, a very respectable character.) Hukeem Mendee was too powerful a man to be summarily got rid of, but more violent means were taken with others. One man of high rank was murdered in open day in the

Digitized by Google

city; others were driven out of the country, and every death and every banishment was a fresh occasion of adding a new place, or a new Zemindarrie to the minister's hoard.

While he grew rich, the King grew more and more in debt. No check whatever was given either to the receipt or issue of public money. The favourite had succeeded in getting both the secretaryship and treasurership in his own hands; and all that was known was, that the Minister built a magnificent house, and the King lavished great sums in all manner of trinkets, while the troops and public functionaries were without pay, and the peasantry driven to despair by continual fresh exactions. Of the two millions which his father had left, the King had lent one to Lord Hastings to carry on the Nepâl war. For this he was to receive interest, but unfortunately for him, he accepted, instead of all payment, a grant of fresh territory under the Himalaya mountains, which is entirely unproductive, being either savage wilderness, or occupied by a race of mountaineers, who pay no taxes without being compelled, and whom he has not the means of compelling. After a second loan Lord Hastings encouraged the Vizier to assume the title of King. But the worst consequence of both these loans was, that by laying the British Government under a great obligation to the King, they compelled Lord Hastings to suspend all further urging of the different measures of reform in the administration of justice and the collection of the revenue, which had been begun in Saadut

Digitized by Google

Ali's time, for the benefit of the people of Oude, and which the Hukeem Mendee, while he remained in power, had been gradually introducing, by the suggestion of the British Resident, and after the models afforded in our provinces. The chief of these was the substitution of a regular system of Zemindarrie collectors for the taxes, instead of a number of "fermiers publics," who take them from year to year by a sort of auction, collecting them afterwards in kind or in any way which suits them best, and who, by a strange injustice, are themselves the assessors, and, in many instances, the only accessible court of appeal, as well as the principal persons who derive a profit from the amount collected. This wretched system, it must be owned, is very common throughout the native governments; but, when a sovereign is himself a man of talents and energy, or when his Minister has any regard for his own reputation, it has many checks which, in the present case, did not operate. In consequence, three or four times more than the sums really due were often extorted by these locusts, who went down and encamped in different parts of the country, and, under various pretences, so devoured and worried the people that they were glad to get rid of them on any terms. Nay, sometimes, when one Aûmeen had made his bargain with the land-owners and tenants, and received the greater part of the payment in advance, a second would make his appearance with more recent powers, (having out-bid his predecessors,) and begin assessing and collecting anew, telling the plun-

Digitized by Google

dered villagers that they had done wrong to pay before it was due, and that they must look to the first man for repayment of what they had been defrauded of. "All this has been done," was said to me, "and the King will neither see it nor hear it." It was not likely, however, to be done long without resistance. The stronger Zemindars built mud-forts, the poor Ryuts planted bamboos and thorny jungle round their villages; every man that had not a sword sold his garment to procure one, and they bade the King's officers keep their distance. The next step, however, of Government, was to call in the aid of British troops to quell these insurgents. This the King of Oude had, by the letter and spirit of existing treaties, a right to do. His father and uncle had purchased this right by the cession of nearly one-third of their whole territories,—by the admission of two or three garrisons of subsidiary troops into their remaining provinces, and by the disbanding of by far the greater part of their own army, on the express condition that the English should undertake to defend them against all external and internal enemies. Still Saadut Ali had used this right very sparingly. He was not fond of admitting, far less requesting, any more foreign interference than he could help. And his own guards, consisting of 2000 regular infantry, 1000 horse, 300 artillery, and the irregulars whom I have noticed, were enough for all usual occasions, and were in excellent order and discipline. Now, however, all was changed. The soldiers themselves were so ill paid that it was difficult to keep them

Digitized by Google

together; the artillery, a beautiful little corps, first mutinied and then disbanded themselves to the last man, and the King had really no option between either altering his system, or governing without taxes, or calling in British aid. That aid was demanded and given; and during the greater part of Lord Hastings's time, this wretched country was pillaged under sanction of the British name, and under the terror of Sepoy bayonets, till at length the remonstrances of the British officers employed on this service became so urgent, and the scandal so notorious and so great, not to omit that the number of the disaffected increased daily, and that the more parties were sent out in support of the Aûmeens, the more were called for, while every peasant who lost lands or property in the progress of the system, became a Decoit and made inroads into the Company's provinces, that a different course was imperiously forced on Government. Accordingly, the Resident was instructed to urge anew on the King the adoption of a regular system of leasing the crown dues for a certain number of years, like that adopted in the Company's territories, and leasing them to the Zemindars themselves, not to these greedy Aûmeens. He was directed also to require proof, before granting the aid of troops, that the sums said to be withheld were really due. To the first of these proposals the King answered, that he would introduce the system gradually, and with such modifications as suited his country. He even named a district in which he would begin it; but, though two years have now

Digitized by Google

elapsed, nothing has yet been done. The second was met by sending a number of documents to the Resident, of whose history and authenticity he could know nothing, but which the officers sent with the detachment declared they believed to be often perfect forgeries. Mr. Ricketts, therefore, about a year ago, declined granting any more military aid, unless the King would, first, immediately carry into effect his promised reform; secondly, unless he would allow an English commissioner, versed in such matters, to accompany each detachment, and determine on the spot the justice of the Aûmeen's claim; thirdly, unless he would himself, after the example of his royal ancestors, hold frequent and public Durbar, to receive petitions from his subjects, and attend to these specific complaints; and fourthly, unless to prevent the constant incursion of robbers from his Majesty's into the Company's territories, he would allow the Judge and Magistrates of the adjoining districts to pursue and seize Decoits within his frontier.

To these proposals his answers have been very ingenious and plausible. To the first he says that such great changes cannot be the work of a day; that, when half his subjects are in arms against him, is not precisely the time to obtain a fair assessment or a permanent settlement of the land; but if the British will first, as he calls on them in the terms of their treaty to do, put down his rebellious Zemindars, destroy their mud-forts, and disarm their people, he will pledge himself to adopt, in course of time, and with due deliberation, such

Digitized by Google

a system as will give satisfaction. To the second he answers with some reason, that the introduction of English judges and revenue officers, for such the proposed commissioners would be, into his country, would make his own officers cyphers, and his own power contemptible, and that he would sooner bid adieu to his crown at once, and turn Fakir. To the third, that he has not understood it to be the custom of either the King of England or the Governor-General, to hold such an open Durbar as they recommend, (nor will those who have seen a Lucknow mob anticipate any beneficial effects from such excessive accessibility.) But to prove his regard for his people, he has instructed his prime minister to hold a Durbar for these precise purposes twice a week, who is charged to report all cases of importance to his own ear. The fourth he answers by saying, that it is very hard to accuse him of harbouring robbers, while we refuse him all aid in putting down the very Zemindars whose fortresses and fastnesses are the common nests of robbery and rebellion; that if we help him to subdue his rebels, he will keep his robbers in order himself: but that it would be a cruel mockery to continue to call him a king, if any neighbouring magistrate might enter his dominions at pleasure. He urges that "all his difficulties have arisen from his entire confidence in the friendship of the Company. That this induced him and his ancestors to disband an excellent army, till they scarce left sentries enough for the palace; and thus they have become unable, without help, to

Digitized by Google

enforce payment of their ancient revenues. That this induced him to lend to the British Government all the money which would have else enabled him to ease the people of their burthens, and to meet without inconvenience whatever loss of income a new assessment may, for some time, render inevitable. That he never has refused, and never will refuse, to give the best consideration in his power to any measures of reform which may be, in a friendly manner, proposed to him; but he refers those who represent him as a tyrant, or who speak of his country as depopulated, to every traveller who has marched along its principal roads, and has observed the extent of cultivation through which they are carried." He concludes by saying, that "he is aware, that notwithstanding the tone of equality and independence which in their treaties and official correspondence the Company have allowed him to maintain, he is in fact in their power; but if he is to reign at all, for which he knows that he has no guarantee but British good faith, he intreats that his requests for the performance of a positive treaty may not be met by stipulations which would render that treaty vain, that he may be defended from the only enemies he has, or is likely to have, his rebellious Zemindars, and protected in the exercise of functions which are essential parts of that sovereignty which has been so solemnly and repeatedly guaranteed to him." The statement, of which these are the purport, I thought very curious; they certainly shew strongly the perplexities and mischief arising from the subsidiary

Digitized by Google

system, which seems for so many years to have been our favourite policy in India, and to which it must be owned a considerable part of our political greatness is owing.

I can bear witness certainly to the truth of the King's statement, that his territories are really in a far better state of cultivation than I had expected to find them. From Lucknow to Sandee, where I am now writing, the country is as populous and well cultivated as most of the Company's provinces. The truth perhaps is, that for more than a year back, since the aid of British troops has been withheld, affairs have been in some respects growing better. The Zemindars have in a few instances carried their point, the Aûmeens have been either driven away entirely, or been forced to a moderate compromise, and the chief actual sufferers at the present moment are the King, who gets little or nothing even of his undoubted dues, and the traveller, who unless he has such a guard as I have, had better sleep in a safe skin on the other side of the Ganges. It should be observed, however, that I have as yet seen no sign of those mud-forts, stockades, and fortresses, on which the Zemindars and peasantry are said to rely for safety; that the common people north of Lucknow are, I think, not so universally loaded with arms as those to the southward, and that though I have heard a good deal all the way of the distressed state of the country, as well as its anarchy and lawlessness, except in the single instance I have mentioned, where the treasure was attacked, I have *seen* no

Digitized by Google

signs of either, or had any reason to suppose that the King's writ does not pass current, or that our Aûmeen would have the least difficulty in enforcing it in our favour, even without the small payment which I give, and which is evidently accepted as a gratuity. I cannot but suspect, therefore, that the misfortunes and anarchy of Oude are somewhat overrated, though it is certain that so fine a land will take a long time in ruining, and that very many years of oppression will be required to depopulate a country which produces on the same soil, and with no aid but irrigation, crops of wheat and pulse every year.

It seemed strange to me why, since so much of the present calamities of the country were ascribed to the misconduct of the minister, his removal was not demanded in the first instance, after which all subsequent measures of reform might be looked forward to as attainable. But it was apprehended that the King would rather abdicate than be dictated to in this particular, and that it was thought better to urge an effectual change of system, than the mere removal of an individual who might be replaced by somebody not at all better. I asked also if the people thus oppressed desired, as I had been assured they did, to be placed under English Government? Captain Lockitt said that he had heard the same thing; but on his way this year to Lucknow, and conversing, as his admirable knowledge of Hindoostanee enables him to do, familiarly with the suwarrs who accompanied him, and who spoke out, like all the rest of their country-

Digitized by Google

men, on the weakness of the King and the wickedness of the Government, he fairly put the question to them, when the Jemautdar, joining his hands, said with great fervency, "miserable as we are, of all miseries keep us from that!" "Why so?" said Captain Lockitt, "are not our people far better governed?" "Yes," was the answer, "but the name of Oude and the honour of our nation would be at an end." There are, indeed, many reasons why high-born and ambitious men must be exceedingly averse to our rule; but the preceding expression of one in humble rank savours of more national feeling and personal frankness than is always met with in India. He was a soldier, however, and a Mussulman who spoke thus. A Hindoo Ryut might have answered differently, and it is possible that both accounts may be true, though this only can I vouch for as authentic. It ought to be borne in mind, that the oppression and anarchy to which Oude is a prey, are chiefly felt and witnessed in the villages. In the towns the King's authority passes unquestioned, and I have not heard that the dustoory levied is irregular or excessive. An insurrection in Lucknow would be a dreadful thing, and most ministers will be careful how they excite it.

The population of Lucknow is guessed at three hundred thousand. But Mussulmans regard every attempt to number the people as a mark of great impiety, and a sure presage of famine or pestilence; so that nothing can be known with accuracy. It is, I really think, large enough and sufficiently

Digitized by Google

crowded to contain that number. There are two bridges over the Goomty, one a very noble old Gothic edifice of stone, of, I believe, eleven arches; the other a platform laid on boats, and merely connecting the King's park with his palace. Saadut Ali had brought over an iron bridge from England, and a place was prepared for its erection; but on his death the present sovereign declined prosecuting the work on the ground that it was unlucky; so that in all probability it will lie where it is, till the rust reduces it to powder.

There are, in Lucknow, a considerable number of Christians of one kind or other. Besides the numerous dependants of the Residency, the King has a great many Europeans and half-castes in his employ. There are also many tradesmen of both these descriptions, and a strange medley of adventurers of all nations and sects, who ramble hither in the hope, generally a fruitless one, of obtaining employment.

I had numerous congregations, both at the Cantonments and the Residency, the two Sundays which I staid. The Hindoostanee reads well in prayer, particularly those words which are derived from the Arabic, as most of the religious terms in the translation of our Liturgy appear to be. I like the sound of "Aram Ullahi jo sare fahemon se bahur hue;"—"The peace of God," &c.; and of "Khoda Khader, Mutluk, jo Bap our Beta our Ruk Kodus hue;"—"God victorious, Mighty, the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost." I had also twelve candidates for Confirmation, and administered the

Digitized by Google

Sacrament to twenty-five persons, and found the people extremely anxious to assemble for public worship. The first Sunday I preached, indeed, three times, and twice the second, besides giving two Confirmation Lectures on the Friday and Saturday, and some other occasional duty. Mr. Ricketts is himself in the habit of acting as Chaplain at the Residency every Sunday; but the people in the King's employ, and the other Christian inhabitants, complain that Government are very jealous of their attending at that place, and they express great anxiety to establish a similar meeting for devotional purposes among themselves. It would not be expedient at present to send a Missionary here; but they might have a school-master, furnished by our Society with a stock of sermons to be read every Sunday. I have requested Mr. Corrie to enquire for such a person. There are a few Roman Catholics, mostly Portuguese, or their degenerate descendants, who have a small chapel, and a Propaganda Franciscan priest. And, to shew the strange mixture of adventurers who are attracted hither, I had applications made to me for charity by a Spaniard from Lima in Peru, who had come in search of service, and a Silesian Jew, who pretended that he had been an officer in the Russian army, and had been encouraged to bend his course in this direction by the golden dreams which men in Europe build of the opening for talent and adventurous spirit in India. I should have thought this last fellow a spy, had he not been quite without papers or documents of any kind, or if it had

Digitized by Google

not been unlikely that a Russian spy would have openly professed to have served in the Russian army. He was exceedingly ignorant, spoke wretched French and German with a strong Jewish accent, and, instead of having served in the army, had every appearance of having sold oranges all his days in Leipzic.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

LUCKNOW TO BAREILLY.

Departure from Lucknow—Gratitude of Sepoys—Illness—Mussulman Suwarr—Sandee—Dispute between two Villages—Shahjehanpoor—Rebel Chief in the Forest—Anecdote of Rohilla Chief—Fertility of Rohilcund—Futtehgunge—Hafez Rehmut—Visit from Tussildar—Furreedpoor—Bareilly—Professional Duties—Character of Rohillas—Preparations for the Mountains.

On Monday, November 1st, having united my two kind-hearted friends, Mr. and Mrs. Ricketts, and taken leave of them, the Corries, and poor Lushington, whose bad health obliged me to leave him behind, under the care of the Residency surgeon, Mr. Luxmoore, I set off from Lucknow alone, and, I confess, with more regret and depression of spirits than I expected to feel on such an occasion. I had become quite intimate with Mr. and Mrs. Ricketts; for the Corries and Lushington I feel a sincere regard, and I could not but be painfully sensible how great the probability was, in such a climate, that this might, on earth, be our last meeting. I had the satisfaction, however, to leave the Archdeacon much better than he had been, and to find that Mr. Luxmoore thought favourably of Lushington's case. But it was, altogether, a sad leave-taking. Lushington was very low, in spite of many endeavours to speak cheerfully, the Cor-

Digitized by Google

ries much agitated, and their little girls in tears; and I do not think I felt least of the party, though I believe I talked the most on various subjects.

I had found great difficulty in ascertaining the best road to Bareilly. That marked down in Paton's routes was declared, by the Dâk Moonshee, and the King's Aûmeen, the only persons from whom I was likely to obtain information, to be no longer practicable, the villages specified there being either deserted, or so far impoverished as to afford neither supplies nor shade. A very direct road, which is marked on Arrowsmith's map, and which runs north-west from Lucknow to Shahabad, was said by the sarbann to be probably good and practicable at this time of year; but the Aûmeen declared he could not possibly go with me that way; that it was mostly wild jungle and inhabited by Zemindars at present in a state of rebellion. I argued the matter some time, for the difference of distance is really great, and with a guard of fifty men there was no danger to be apprehended. But the old man said that though, perhaps, we might be safe from open attack, we should certainly get no supplies,—that nobody ever went that way but Fakirs and hunters, and that the King had himself ordered him to take me the "Shahi Rustu," King's highway. I then gave up the point, which I afterwards was sorry for, for the Jemautdar of the horse-guards whom the King sent with me, assured me that one was as much a Shahi Rustu as the other, and that I should have found the Shahabad road not only three days shorter, but, in his mind,

Digitized by Google

much more pleasant. He owned that there were plenty of thieves and Zemindars, but none that were likely to meddle with us, or of whom any but a timid old Aûmeen would be afraid; and he spoke with a good deal of glee of the deer and the wild hogs which we should have met with in these woodland marches. It must be owned, however, that none of the British officers at the Lucknow Cantonments, nor any body at the Residency, or of the Europeans in the King's service, had ever been this road, or believed it to be practicable, so that we might possibly have been occasionally put to some inconvenience for supplies. As it was, I found it impossible to get the distance to Bareilly divided into less than fourteen stages, and was compelled, therefore, to send off the tents and baggage on Sunday morning, in order that I might reach that place for divine service on the 14th, and rest the intervening Sunday by the way.

My separation from Mr. Lushington enabled me to send back to Cawnpoor one elephant and six camels, besides the two elephants which belonged to Mr. Corrie's tent. I also sent back a routee, but kept two small double-poled tents, in order to save trouble and time by pitching them on alternate days. I had still three elephants and twenty-two camels, including two spare ones, a number which was rendered necessary by the length and arduous nature of the journey before me, as well as by the number of tents and quantity of baggage required by my escort. That consisted, besides the King's ten guards, of forty Sepoys, under a "Soubahdar,"

Digitized by Google

a native officer, and four non-commissioned officers. I thought this number unnecessary, but was told it was according to rule; and it so happened that I occasioned no inconvenience to the service, since the officers and men who were assigned me were actually under orders for Nusseerabad, and might just as well accompany me thither. My new Soubahdar was introduced to me on the Saturday by his predecessor, who was himself, against his will, ordered back to Cawnpoor. The new one is a grave, modest-looking old man, with a white beard, a native of Rajpootana, and of high caste, but of far more reserved manners, and greater diffidence, than the former. He is, however, a Hindoo, and they are certainly a less dashing race than the Mussulmans.

All my tents and baggage being gone, except what clothes a bag held, and all my servants but two, I set out at half-past four o'clock, on one of Mr. Ricketts's elephants, accompanied by Captain Salmon on another, and attended by a third with the two servants. Mr. Ricketts had thought it proper that Captain Salmon and a body of suwarrs should go with me through the city; and the King, whose howdahs had no tilts to them, had kindly stationed two more elephants half-way, to receive me as soon as the sun should be gone down. In this way I made the journey rapidly and agreeably, and reached my tent at Hussungunge, 20 miles from Lucknow, a little after eight in the evening. In the way, at Futtehgunge, I passed the tents pitched for the large party which

Digitized by Google

were to return towards Cawnpoor next day, and I was much pleased and gratified by the Soubahdar and the greater number of the Sepoys of my old escort running into the middle of the road to bid me another farewell, and again express their regret that they were not going on with me "to the world's end." They who talk of the ingratitude of the Indian character, should, I think, pay a little more attention to cases of this sort. These men neither got nor expected any thing by this little expression of good will. If I had offered them money, they would have been bound, by the rules of the service, and their own dignity, not to take it. Sufficient civility and respect would have been paid if any of them who happened to be near the road had touched their caps, and I really can suppose them actuated by no motive but good will. It had not been excited, so far as I know, by any particular desert on my part; but I had always spoken to them civilly, had paid some attention to their comforts in securing them tents, firewood, and camels for their knapsacks, and had ordered them a dinner, after their own fashion, on their arrival at Lucknow, at the expense of, I believe, not more than four rupees! Surely if good will is to be bought by these sort of attentions, it is a pity that any body should neglect them!

The suwarrs furnished by the King for this journey were a very different description of men from those who previously accompanied me. They were evidently picked for the purpose, being tall, strong young fellows, on exceedingly good horses,

Digitized by Google

and as well armed as could be wished for the nature of their service.

We passed again through Nawalgunge, and I asked after the sick elephant, but was told he died the same morning that we went on towards Lucknow.

November 2.—I went five coss to Meeagunge, which was built by the famous eunuch Almass Ali Khân, whose proper name, while in a state of servitude, was Meea. It consists of a large fort of bricks, with eight circular bastions, surrounded by an exterior enclosure, at perhaps 500 yards distance, of mud, but also in the shape of a fortification, with great Gothic gateways corresponding to those in the central enclosure. Between are avenues of very noble mangoe-trees, with which indeed the whole intervening space is planted, though at such considerable intervals, as not to intercept the breeze. It is a fine old-fashioned park, but now trees, towers, gates, and palaces are sinking fast into rubbish and forgetfulness. Almass had here a park of forty pieces of artillery, and when he received a visit from the Nawâb Saadut Ali, he built him up a throne of a million of rupees, of which, when his Highness was seated on it, he begged him to accept. The fort is now filled with the bazar of a poor village, erected under the shade of the mangoes; the park was laid down, when I saw it, in quillets of beautiful green wheat and barley.

I had been unwell for the last two days, and was obliged to perform my journey of the 3d in

Digitized by Google

my palanquin, the best way in which a sick man could make it; I travelled seven coss to Seetalgunge, the country level, fertile, and well cultivated. The whole of this day I felt extremely ill, and was in much perplexity what to do, as I was some days' journey from any medical adviser. The application, however, of leeches to my temples relieved me considerably, and I was able to get into my palanquin the next morning, intending if possible to push on, so that if I grew worse I might be able to get assistance by sending a servant on to Futtehgunge, the nearest station, on a swift-trotting camel.

This day's march, the 4th, brought me to a large town called Mallaon, in the neighbourhood of which my tents were pitched. Here I remained the whole of the next day, being too ill to move. At the time that I gave orders for this halt, I know not why, but the whole caravan seemed to be convinced that I was not long for this world. Abdullah worried me a good deal with his lamentations on my premature end in the wilderness, recommending all manner of unattainable or improper remedies, and talking all sorts of absurd wisdom, at the same time that his eyes were really full of tears. The poor sirdar said nothing, but shewed a most pitiful face every ten or twelve minutes through the tent door. The "goomashta," or master of the camels, the old Soubahdar, the Aûmeen, and many others came to offer up their good wishes and prayers for my recovery; and, perhaps, the best and most useful proof of their good will was,

Digitized by Google

that I heard no needless noise in the camp the whole day; and, if a voice were raised, "chup! chup!" "silence! silence!" followed immediately. Abdullah offered to push on with the camels to procure assistance; and I promised him that, if I were not better next morning, I would send him or some other messenger. But through the mercy of God, the remedies I took, almost in utter ignorance, proved successful, and I found myself so much better on the morning of Saturday, November the 6th, as to be enabled to perform my day's journey with ease in the palanquin; and I received the felicitations of all the elders of the camp on my recovery.

I believe my complaint to have been the Calcutta and Lucknow influenza, a little aggravated, perhaps, by my journey in the sun after tiffin on Monday afternoon. I did not feel, however, the same excessive and distressing languor as is said to have haunted convalescents in that disorder, or more indeed of weakness than might fairly be accounted for by the discipline which I had undergone.

Our stage to-day of seven coss, through the same level and fruitful style of country, was to Belgaram, a place remarkable as being the station first fixed on for the British "advanced force," as it then was, which was afterwards fixed at Cawnpoor. There are still several traces of what the King's suwarrs said were bells of arms, and officers' bungalows, which certainly might be such, but were now heaps of ruins.

Digitized by Google

The town of Belgaram itself is small, with marks of having been much more considerable, but still containing some large and good, though old Mussulman houses, the habitations of the Tussildar, Cutwall, &c. Here again, after a long interval, I found a good many scattered palms, both of the date and toddy species, and there is a noble shew of mangoe-trees in every direction. I found myself well enough in the evening to walk round the place, attended by the goomashta, whom I found a very sensible man, willing to give information, and well acquainted with most points which relate to the agriculture, rent, and taxes of this part of India. He said, what I could easily believe from all which I saw, that the soil of Oude was one of the finest in the world; that every thing flourished here which grew either in Bengal or Persia; that they had at once rice, sugar, cotton, and palm-trees, as well as wheat, maize, barley, beans, and oats: that the air was good, the water good, and the grass particularly nourishing to cattle: but he said, "the laws are not good, the judges are wicked, the Zemindars are worse, the Aûmeens worst of all, and the Ryuts are robbed of every thing, and the King will neither see nor hear." I asked him the rent per begah of the land. He said generally four rupees, but sometimes six; and sometimes the peasant had all taken from him. I observed that it was strange that, under such usage, they continued to cultivate the land so well as they seemed to do. "What can they do?" he answered, "they must eat; and when they have put the seed in the ground, they

Digitized by Google

must wait till it comes up, and then take what they can get of it." I still, however, suspect exaggeration in all these stories.

We passed a neat garden of turnips and some potatoes looking very promising; these last, he said, were at first exceedingly disliked by the people, but now were becoming great favourites, particularly with the Mussulmans, who find them very useful as absorbents in their greasy messes. Our elephants were receiving their drink at a well, and I gave the suwarree some bread, which, before my illness, I had often been in the habit of doing. "He is glad to see you again," observed the goomashta, and I certainly was much struck by the calm, clear, attentive, intelligent eye which he fixed on me, both while he was eating, and afterwards, while I was patting his trunk and talking about him. His mohout told me that three or four years ago, his trunk had received a very serious wound from the claw of a tyger which sprang on him, and from which he was rescued with great difficulty; the trunk was nearly torn off, but he was recovered by having a bandage applied kept constantly wet with brandy. He was, he said, a fine tempered beast, but the two others were "great rascals." One of them had once almost killed his keeper. I have got these poor beasts' allowance increased in consideration of their long march; and that they may not be wronged, have ordered the mohout to give them all their gram in presence of a sentry. The gram is made up in cakes, about as large as the top of a hat-box, and baked on an earthen pot. Each

Digitized by Google

contains a seer, and sixteen of them are considered as sufficient for one day's food for an elephant on a march. The suwarree elephant had only twelve, but I ordered him the full allowance, as well as an increase to the others. If they knew this they would indeed be glad to see me.

As I was slowly returning to my tents, a handsome young Mussulman came up, and seeing an European in plain clothes, with only three unarmed people, began talking civilly in point of language, but in a very free and easy sort of manner; he was smartly dressed, with a gold-laced skull-cap, an embroidered muslin shirt and drawers, ear-rings, collar, and ring, which professed to be of garnets with a few diamonds, and a shewy shawl wrapped round his body, but none of his clothes clean or well put on, and had that sort of jaunty air about him, which as it is more unusual, is even more offensive in an Eastern than a Western buck. He was followed by seven or eight very dirty ill-dressed fellows with swords, shields, and match-locks, and had himself a sword, with a tarnished silver hilt, and a large pistol which he carried in his hand and kept playing with while he was speaking. He was evidently more than half drunk, and had the manner of a foolish boy who wants to play the great man, but is not sure how he will be received, and undecided whether he is to pick a quarrel or no. He salamed, and asked me what I was about, and where I had been, which I answered civilly but shortly; he then enquired whence I came and where I was going. I asked

Digitized by Google

him why he wanted to know? to which he answered, that he was a man of consequence in the neighbourhood, and it was his business to make enquiries; but added more civilly, that seeing a Sahib, he came to offer salutation. I said I was obliged to him, and asked his name, which he told me, but which I forget, except that he professed to be a Syud, enquiring at the same time what my name was. "Lord Padre Sahib" did not explain the matter at all; he resumed, however, his enquiries about my route next day, and where I intended to halt. I had forgotten the name, and on turning towards the goomashta, he, very eagerly and with an expressive look, said "Sandee," which I knew was not the place, but as he seemed to wish to see no more of the gentleman, I did not interfere. He then again launched out into an account of his own influence in the neighbourhood, "East, West, North, and South," and added, as I seemed a good man, he would come in the morning with his friends to protect me. I thanked him, but said he need not trouble himself, since besides my own servants, I had already 50 Sepoys, and 10 of the King's suwarrs. While I said this a very whimsical change took place in his countenance. His head was before thrown back in a protecting way, and his eyes were half shut. These he now opened very wide, and raised his head to a perpendicular posture so suddenly, that, since I had, during the conversation, drawn up pretty closely to him, in order to prevent, if necessary, any further evolutions with his pistol, our noses and breasts

Digitized by Google

were almost brought into contact. He hastily drew back, called me "Huzoor," instead of "Ap," and again renewed his offer, not of protection, but of service. I cut the matter short, however, by taking a civil leave of this young descendant of Fatima and the Imâms. When he was gone I asked the goomashta if he knew any thing of him. He shook his head, saying that there were many such hurramzadus about the country, who were too proud to enter into the Company's army, and who could not find employ in the little army of the King, and were, consequently, idle, drunken, and ready for any mischief. I asked if he were a Zemindar; he said he did not believe that he was either Zemindar or Tussildar, or that, whatever his family might be, he had any other profession or character than that of suwarr, and a candidate for employment in some of the mercenary armies of India. He concluded with hoping we should see no more of him, which, indeed, I thought most likely. I was a little tired with my walk, but slept all the better for it, and waked at half-past three on Sunday the 7th, with no traces of sickness. I had ordered the tents and luggage to a station seven coss distant, but the foolish khânsaman finding a want of trees and water there, instead of pushing on further, or trying to the right or left, returned two coss to Sandee, so that the animals and people had a nine coss march, while our actual progress was only five! I was very angry when I came up and found what had happened, but it was then too late to be remedied.

Digitized by Google

The country through which we passed to-day was extremely pretty, undulating, with scattered groves of tall trees, and some extensive lakes which still shewed a good deal of water. The greater part of the space between the wood was in green wheat; but there were, round the margins of the lakes, some small tracks of brushwood and beautiful silky jungle-grass, eight or ten feet high, with its long pendent beards glistening with hoar frost, a sight enough, in itself, to act as a tonic to a convalescent European. The morning was very cold, however, to my feelings, and though I had a woollen great coat, pantaloons, and worsted stockings, I was not sorry to draw my cloak also about me. Sandee is a poor little village, shaded by some fine trees, with a large jeel in the neighbourhood swarming with wild-fowl. It was described to me as a very dangerous place for travellers without my present advantages, and I was told that from thence to the Company's frontier the country bore an extremely bad character, and several robberies and murders had taken place lately. For us, there could, I should think, be no fear, but when I went to take my usual walk in the evening, the Jemautdar of the King's horsemen and one of his troopers came up with their swords and pistols and begged leave to join me.

I had an opportunity, on this occasion, of seeing the manner in which the ground is irrigated from wells, of which there are great numbers. The water is poured into narrow channels conducted all over the field, round the little squares into which the land is divided all through India, and the use of

Digitized by Google

which I before understood but imperfectly. I now found that these ledges are adapted to receive and retain the precious fluid with as little waste as possible, each serving as a small lock, in which, when the water has done its duty, a hole is made by the hand and the stream passed on to the next. The industry and neatness exhibited in this work were very pleasing, and I rejoiced to see the favourable appearance which the young wheat bore. The lake was half dry already, and would, they said, in three months' time be quite so; as it recedes, it leaves a fine bed of grass and aquatic plants, on which a large herd of cattle was now eagerly grazing. The Ganges, I was told, was not above four coss distant, and an angle of the Company's frontier hardly so far. One of the King's couriers passed, dressed like a suwarr and well armed, on a good horse, and riding at a great rate with a mounted and armed attendant behind him. There were, the Jemautdar said, a great many of these people, who brought news from different quarters, the greater part of which was afterwards inserted in the court intelligencer. The only regular post in Oude is carried on by the British Government, and is under the management of the Resident. This was a lonely Sunday, except that in the evening I said prayers with Abdullah. I hope, however, it was not a mispent one. I hope and believe I was really thankful to God for his late goodness to me. My travelling to-day was not to be avoided, since, otherwise, I could not have reached Bareilly by the following Sunday.

Digitized by Google

November 8.—Our march to-day, thanks to the blunder of yesterday, was ten coss, or twenty miles, to a large village with an old fortress, named Suromunuggur. The country improved in beauty, becoming more and more woody and undulating, but was neither so well inhabited nor so well cultivated as that which we had gone through before. The King's Aûmeen had urged my people to pitch their tents two coss short of Suromunuggur, at another village, but the water was bad and dirty, and they remembered my recent scolding too well to stop again short of the appointed place. In consequence, however, of their advance, a messenger came from the "Foujdar" (chatellain) of Suromunuggur, asking why we were not content with the quarters at first assigned us, adding that the men of their place neither wanted to see the King nor any of his friends, that they had no supplies to spare, and were able and determined to defend themselves against us. At almost the same time a similar message came from the first village, bidding us go on in God's name, for they did not want us there; but if the people of Suromunuggur refused to receive us, they would help us with 500 men. I was asleep in my palanquin, it being early in the morning when this occurred, but Abdullah, who was a little in advance, answered the first messengers very properly, that "His Lord did not come there to take any part in their quarrels; that it was known to all the country that I was travelling peaceably, and that instead of using the King's authority to strip the Ryuts, I had paid for every thing which was

Digitized by Google

brought, and had not allowed either servant or soldier to take a blade of corn without leave of the owner. That if their tradesmen would not furnish us with supplies, we would buy them elsewhere, and content ourselves with telling the King and the Resident the reception we had met with; but that he, Abdullah, did not dare propose to me to go, in consequence of their foolish threats, to any other place than that which I had ordered." The people seemed satisfied and ran off. Abdullah, when I came up, said that he thought this would be the case, and that there would be no occasion to trouble me with the matter, which was probably only a quarrel amongst the villagers themselves. The message from the nearest village came by one of the King's hurkarus, who accompanied me, and in fact required no answer. I saw no trace of the 500 men as I passed it, and should be much surprised if 100 effective men could have been found in it. At all events my escort would have chased them all. At Suromunuggur I found the tents peaceably pitched, the sentries posted, and every thing with the appearance of quiet. The Foujdar, however, though he had sent some milk, and a fine kid for my use, and a little fire-wood for the kitchen, was still jealous and uneasy at our neighbourhood. He did not like to admit us indiscriminately into his bazar, and proposed that two of my servants and two of the sepoys should come in, to market for the rest. I returned answer, through Abdullah, that it was my particular order that not a single soldier or servant of mine should leave their places;

Digitized by Google

that we only wanted food, and the usual necessaries for travellers, and that if his tradesmen would bring their baskets out into the field, they would find us no bad customers. Four or five people of this sort came out accordingly, as well as some labouring men, who, for an ana each, brought as much wood and grass as were sufficient for the party. The only quarrel which occurred, was from the misconduct of one of the elephant-drivers, always a brutish and impudent set, who began to help himself and his animal out of a field of maize. The old man to whom it belonged, came to me with a lamentable outcry, but was satisfied, since, indeed, no estimable harm had yet been done, with my making the fellow give back the little he had taken, and threatening him with a flogging. The kid which had been brought I saw paid for, and as I did not want it myself, gave it to the King's suwarrs, whose conduct and countenance throughout the discussion, had been extremely good and soldierly. In the course of the day all jealousies seemed to have passed; and when I went for my evening's walk, merely adding a couple of spearmen to my yesterday's cortege, I asked if they would let me go into the village, and found no objection made; indeed, they said, the King's Aûmeen and the Foujdar were already well reconciled.

The fortress is pretty much like a large serai, surrounded by a high brick-wall, with round towers at the flanks, and two gothic gateways opposite to each other. That by which I entered had a tall

Digitized by Google

iron-studded door like a college, with a small wicket in one leaf, which alone was now open; within, on each side of the passage, was a large arched recess, about three feet from the ground, where were seated twelve or fifteen men, armed as usual, with one or two guns, and matches lighted, but mostly having bows and arrows: all had swords and shields. They rose and salamed very respectfully as I came in, and I passed on through a narrow street of mud-houses, some looking like warehouses, and the whole having more the air of a place where the peasantry of a small district were accustomed to secure their stores, than the usual residence of any considerable number of people. Half-way along this street I was met by the Foujdar himself, a peasant like the rest, and the old Aûmeen, who came out of a house together. The latter had every appearance of having been drinking, but said "he had been at his daily work, arranging with his friend here, matters for Huzoor's comfort and progress next day!" After salutation I went on to the opposite gate, which was supplied with warders in the same way as the previous one, and then entered a little straggling bazar, which, with some scattered huts, completed the hamlet. I saw no mosque, but a small pagoda, and the warders were, apparently, not Mussulmans, but Hindoos, which I had previously found was also the case with my old Aûmeen. Thus ended a day which had a commencement apparently so formidable, but of which I cannot help entertaining some doubt that the difficulty was, in the first instance,

Digitized by Google

considerably exaggerated by Abdullah and the other servants, partly to increase the apparent dignity and prudence of the answer returned, partly from the love of the marvellous which the vulgar in all countries cherish. I was not sorry, however, to have witnessed this little specimen of the warlike habits of Oude. The Jemautdar told me during my walk, that these people and those of the other village had long been on bad terms, and that many men had been killed on each side. This will perhaps account both for the anger of the one party in the morning, when they thought that we were leaving their enemies to *sponge* on them, as also for the benevolent offer of the other to lend us their best aid in injuring their neighbours. But, altogether, it was not unpleasant to find myself at the head of so respectable a force as to make it extremely improbable that any of these hot-bloods would court a quarrel.

Some little adventures had occurred during this journey, in the detail of my escort, which I forgot to mention in their places. A Sepoy had deserted with his musquet and clothes, which I chiefly notice, because it was regarded as utterly hopeless and idle to pursue, or even to describe him in my report of the circumstance to the officer of the next station, and still more, because his desertion was spoken of by all in the camp with surprise, and as if it were the voluntary abandonment of a comfortable situation. Two other Sepoys had been ill for several days in much the same way with myself; I had treated them in a similar manner; and they

Digitized by Google

were now doing well, but being Brahmins of high caste, I had much difficulty in conquering their scruples and doubts about the physic which I gave them. They both said that they would rather die than taste wine. They scrupled at my using a spoon to measure their castor-oil, and insisted that the water in which their mèdicines were mixed, should be poured by themselves only. They were very grateful, however, particularly for the care I took of them when I was myself ill, and said repeatedly that the sight of me in good health would be better to them than all medicines. They seemed now free from disease, but recovered their strength more slowly than I did, and I was glad to find that the Soubahdar said he was authorized, under such circumstances, to engage a hackery at the Company's expense, to carry them till they were fit to march. He mentioned this in consequence of my offering them a lift on a camel, which they were afraid of trying.

Another Sepoy, a very fine young fellow, called on me this evening to beg permission to go to see a brother who was with some companies cantoned at a little frontier post, eight coss to our left hand, the name of which I forget. He said that as he was to go into Rajapootana, he did not know when he should meet him again; and added that he could easily travel the eight coss that night, and would rejoin me at Shahjehanpoor. I told him not to hurry himself to do so, but to take the straight northern road to Bareilly, by which means he might fall in with me before I reached that city,

Digitized by Google

and that I would give him a pass for four days. He was much delighted; and I mention the circumstance chiefly to shew the falsehood of the common notion, that these poor people will take no trouble for the sake of their kindred.

A pretty trout-stream, named like the large river at Lucknow, the Goomty, winds under the walls of Suromunuggur, through a beautiful carpet of green wheat, interspersed with noble trees. It is strange, indeed, how much God has done to bless this land, and how perversely man has seemed bent to render His bounties unavailing!

From Suromunuggur we proceeded, on the 9th, to Oudunpoor, five coss and a half. We passed in our way through Shahabad, a considerable town, or almost city, with the remains of fortifications, and many large houses. Oudunpoor is what would be called a moderate-sized market-town in England. It has a fine "tope" (or grove) of mangoe-trees adjoining, where the tents were pitched, covering six or eight acres, with a little shrine of Siva in the middle, and an open shed near it. The country is chiefly cultivated with cotton. This place also, some years ago, bore a very bad character, and is still dangerous for persons without a guard. On a frontier, it may be well supposed, idle and mischievous people, the refuse of both countries, are likely to establish themselves; but by what I learned, both here and at Shahjehanpoor, there is little to choose in this respect between the two sides of the boundary line.

An old man, 109 years of age, was brought to

Digitized by Google

my tent to beg to-day. He had his bodily organs perfect, but was apparently childish. He was evidently regarded with great veneration, both by the country people and my own servants, who said, "He must have been a good man to be allowed to live so long." In India, indeed, where the average duration of human life runs so low, such instances are naturally reckoned more wonderful than in the north of Europe. I know not how the idle stories arose, which are found in the ancient Greek writers, of Indian longevity. I remember Malte Brun supposes they must have been taken from the upper provinces; but here, in one of the finest and healthiest climates of the whole east, the age of man very seldom exceeds seventy. This old man had no means of support but begging, and his character of a religious person; he was, however, very cleanly and neatly dressed, with a large chaplet of beads, and was attended, to all appearance, very carefully, by a man who called himself his disciple.

Some men came with two young bears, exactly like those at Barrackpoor, and very tame. They wanted to make them fight before me, which I declined, but gave the men a trifle, and the bears my remaining stock of stale bread, for which I had no more human use. I asked where they were caught, and they told me in the mountains of Bundelcund.

In the evening I walked round the town, before the principal house of which, under a spreading tree, I found the old Aûmeen, stripped all but his waistcloth, cooking his supper in the simple

Digitized by Google

manner of a Hindoo. He followed me shortly after, and begged to introduce the principal "mohajun," or merchant, of the place, who wanted to see me. He was, as it appeared, a dealer in cloth, and in the other multiform commodities which generally stock an English country shop; a fat man, with a red turban, warmly and plainly, but neatly dressed, and looking like one well to pass in the world. He told me, in Eastern style, that my fame had gone through all the country, and that I was considered as the only great man who had come from foreign parts to Lucknow, with less disposition to take than to give money. "Most of them," he said, "come to strip us poor people." I certainly found myself, this evening, rather the sheared than the shearer, inasmuch as I had to take leave of the King of Oude's people, and give them their presents; they were all well satisfied with what they received. I had, again to-day, given up the goat which was brought for my use to the suwarrs, and I found that these two successive dinners pleased them far more than even their fee, as being less expected. Nothing, however, seemed to give so much satisfaction to the Jemautdar as a certificate under my hand, and with my great seal, of his good conduct. The Aûmeen also, who, besides a couple of coarse shawls, got forty rupees, was greatly delighted with a similar paper, kissing the seal, and pressing it to his forehead with high respect. I told them I wished them to see me over the frontier next day, but they said they hoped for my permission to escort me fairly to Shahjehanpoor.

Digitized by Google

November 10.—From Oudunpoor to Shahjehanpoor is seven coss, of the same cultivated country. The frontier here is only an ideal line. Soon after I had entered the Company's territories, I was met by ten suwarrs, very gaily dressed, but neither so fine men, nor so well mounted, as those of the King. They had been sent to meet me by Mr. Neave, the Judge of Shahjehanpoor. With them and the King's people, who would not relinquish their station, I rode on in high style, Câbul, (the name of my horse,) showing off in his best manner, as being much animated by so numerous a company; though, as we pranced up the street of Shahjehanpoor, I could not help thinking, that in the midst of this barbarous cavalcade, with musqueteers, spearmen, and elephants closing the procession, my friends at home would have had some difficulty in recognising me, or believing me to be a man of peace.

At the entrance of the town I passed the river Gurruk, a quiet, winding stream, over a little mean old bridge, by the side of a much more splendid one, begun some months since at the expense of the ex-minister of Oude, the Hukeem Mendee, who has a house and considerable property within the British territories in this district. The bridge would, if completed, have been a very good and extensive one, but is now much dilapidated, a great part of the unfinished work having fallen in during the rains.

Shahjehanpoor is a large place, with some stately old mosques, and a castle. These are mostly ru-

Digitized by Google

inous, but the houses are in good plight. The bazars show marks of activity and opulence, and I could not help observing that there really is a greater appearance of ease, security, and neatness among the middling and lower classes of the Company's subjects, than among those of the King of Oude. I found my tent pitched just beyond the town, not far from the gates of the Compound of Mr. Campbell, the Collector of the district, whose guest I was to be. I breakfasted and dined with him, and met most of the gentlemen of the station.

I found no professional duties to perform; but endeavoured, during the day, to persuade these gentlemen to remedy, in some little degree, in their secluded situation, the want of a Chaplain, (of which they complain, but which I see no chance of supplying at present,) by meeting at some convenient place on Sundays, and taking it by turns to read a selection, which I pointed out, from the Church Prayers, the Psalms, and Lessons of the day, and a printed Sermon. I urged on them the example of Mr. Ricketts at Lucknow, and hope I produced some effect; at any rate I am glad I made the trial, and I think I gave no offence by doing so.

The conquest of Rohilcund by the English, and the death of its chief in battle, its consequent cession to the Nawâb of Oude, and the horrible manner in which Sujah ud Dowlah oppressed and misgoverned it, form one of the worst chapters of English history in India. We have since made the Rohillas some amends by taking them away from

Digitized by Google

Oude, and governing them ourselves; but, by all which I could learn from the society this day concerning the present state of the province of Bareilly, the people appear by no means to have forgotten or forgiven their first injuries. The Mussulman chiefs, who are numerous, are very angry at being without employment under Government, or hope of rising in the State or Army, and are continually breaking out into acts of insubordination and violence, which are little known in the other provinces of the Company's empire, but are favoured here by the neighbourhood of Oude, and the existence of a large forest along the whole eastern, southern, and northern frontiers. In this forest a rebel chief is by many supposed to have lurked the last seven years, for whose apprehension Government have vainly offered no less a sum than 10,000 rupees. Many robberies are, certainly, still perpetrated in his name; but the opinion of the magistrates at Shahjehanpoor is, that the man is really dead, and that his name only, like that of Captain Rock, remains as the rallying point of mutiny. The military officers of our dinner party had often been in this forest, which they describe as extensive, and in some places very picturesque, with some few tracts of high land, whence, even in this neighbourhood, the snowy range of Himalaya is visible.

The Rohilla insurgents are usually very faithful to each other, and, as in Oude there is neither police nor pursuit, it very seldom happens, if they once escape, that they can be laid hold of after-

Digitized by Google

wards. One of the most notorious of them, who had long eluded justice, came into the hands of Government not long since under very singular circumstances. He had passed over into Oude, and bought a Zemindarrie there, which was last year seized on, under circumstances of excessive injustice, by the servants of the favourite, who, at the same time, carried off one of his wives. The Zemindar, equally high-spirited and desperate with Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh under similar circumstances, rode immediately to Lucknow, scaled, by the assistance of his servants, the wall of the minister's private garden, and waited there well-armed, but alone, till his enemy should make his appearance. The minister did not himself appear, but his two youngest sons came out to walk with their ayahs. The Rohilla knew them, pounced on them like a tyger, and holding them between his knees, told the terrified women to go and call their master. The palace was soon in an uproar, but he sate still, with his back against the wall, the infants under his knees, and a pistol in each hand, calling out "draw near, and they are both dead!" The minister wept and tore his flesh, promising him every thing if he would let them go; to which he answered, "the restoration of my wife, my own safety, and the guarantee of the British Resident for both!" The woman was immediately brought out, and the minister went like one frantic to the Residency, begging for God's sake either Mr. Ricketts or Major Raper to go with him. The latter went, and the Rohilla, after a horrible pause,

Digitized by Google

in which he seemed still to be weighing the sweetness of revenge against the promises held out to him, rose, took his wife by the hand, and led her away. He was not, however, satisfied with the security of his continuance in Oude, but soon after surrendered himself to the British, saying, that he knew he must look forward to a confinement of some time, but he preferred their severities to the tender mercies of the minister, who, in spite of his promise, had, he was convinced, already laid snares for him. He is now a prisoner in the castle of Allahabad, but it is generally believed that he has made his peace, and that his confinement will not be a long one, though his offences before were serious enough, and though it would be a strange reason for pardoning him, that he had been about to kill the two children of the prime minister of an allied power.

The soil and climate of Rohilcund are very fine; the former produces every thing which is to be found in Oude, and the commodities are reckoned better, because, being under a better system of government and lighter taxes, the peasants bestow more pains on them. Their sugar, rice, and cotton are the most high-priced in India, and I was surprised to see not only the toddy and date-palms, but plaintains common, while walnuts, strawberries, grapes, apples, and pears likewise thrive here.

I drove out after dinner, and thought the country pretty. It has the same fine tall trees with Oude, and the cultivation is decidedly neater, but the ground is not so agreeably undulating as that

Digitized by Google

which I have come over for the last few days. The hot winds are not much felt here, and on the whole it seems one of the most favoured districts between Lahore and Ava. I asked if they ever saw ice formed in the pools; but I do not think they could positively say they had; though hoar frost is no unusual occurrence, and ice is obtained without difficulty in shallow trenches, made for the purpose, and filled with water.

There are five companies of Sepoys at Shahjehanpoor, and several similar detachments scattered up and down the country. They seem, indeed, to have their hands tolerably full of work, and to lead nearly the same lives which soldiers similarly situated do in Ireland. They have, however, not the misery of enforcing revenue laws, and the greater number of cases either arise from civil suits respecting property, the decrees of which it is not the manner of the Rohillas to attend to very scrupulously, or from an inveterate habit of "lifting" cows and sheep, which the beggarly Zemindars and idle long-legged "gillies" of one village are always apt to feel a pride in exercising against those of the next. "Take care of that long-tailed horse of yours," was the first caution which I received. "Keep him carefully at night under the sentry's eye, or you will never carry him over the ferry of Anopshehr." I, therefore, gave an especial caution to the people about Câbul. The other horse having his tail cut, they are not so likely to meddle with.

November 11.—From Shahjehanpoor to Till-

Digitized by Google

hier, is seven coss, through a level and extremely well-cultivated country, intersected by the river Gurruk, another branch of which we crossed by a ferry. At Tillhier our encampment was in a noble grove of tall trees, with a large tank of clear water adjoining, the whole so like some of Poussin's landscapes, that one might have supposed him to have visited Rohilcund. The tindals, however, in the first instance, had stupidly chosen to pitch my tent where no shade approached, and close by the public track. As the day bid fair to be hot, I insisted on their doing their work over again, and thus gave them a lesson, which, I have reason to think, will make them in future more attentive.

The people here have a curious idea, which I have never seen any sign of in Bengal, that the shade of the tamarind-tree is unwholesome to man and beast. It is certain that trees of this description, though useful in so many ways, are seldom planted in those beautiful groves where cofilas usually halt.

Mr. Neave and Mr. Campbell had the goodness to send some of their suwarrs with me. I did not see the necessity of it, but was told it would secure me attention from the village Thannadars and Tussildars.

In the evening, as usual, I walked about the town and neighbourhood, but attracted a considerably greater crowd than I expected, or than was quite convenient, though the people were exceedingly civil, anxious to shew me one curiosity after another, and neither asked, nor, apparently, expected

Digitized by Google

any fees for their trouble as ciceroni. I found a large party of Mussulmans celebrating the vigil of a saint who lies buried by the further side of the tank I mentioned. They had covered his tomb with a green cloth, had planted a number of green banners round it, and were drumming, after a very dissonant manner, to call the faithful to prayers. The congregation already assembled were, apparently, of the lower class of trades-people. Knowing that such solemnities generally produce an attack on the pockets of any great man who goes near them, and being well conversant with the Mussulman forms of worship, I should not have approached, but I happened to turn on them, round a corner, before I was aware. The Imâm immediately ran forwards, with some fragments of the sacred tomb in his hand, reciting the "bismillah" as he came along, and pressed me to draw near. I was consequently obliged to put a rupee down on the fragments, and had the honour, in return, of having my name recited in the prayers which followed.

There is a large but ruinous serai in the centre of the town, some very elegant fragments of the house, which, under the late Patan dynasty, was occupied by the Jemautdar of the district, and a ruinous old fort, pretty much like that at Suromunuggur, within which the present Tussildar has built a small, but very neat, and almost elegant bungalow. Some noble old banyan-trees grow in different parts of the town, and my evening walk was, on the whole, an interesting one.

Digitized by Google

A strange receipt was suggested by one of these people for the benefit of Câbul's health, whose beauty attracts general notice, as well as his docility and fondness for me. It was a boiled sheep's head once in fourteen days! and the object was to make him strong and help his digestion. I asked Abdullah if he had ever heard of such a "messala," or mess, before? He answered, it was sometimes recommended, and he had tried it himself to his sorrow, since the horse never lived to have the dose repeated.

The same adviser wanted me to take off a joint of Câbul's tail, under the hair, so as not to injure his appearance. "It was known," he said, "that by how much the tail was made shorter, so much the taller the horse grew." I said "I could not believe that God gave any animal a limb too much, or one which tended to its disadvantage, and that as He had made my horse, so he should remain." This speech, such as it was, seemed to chime in wonderfully with the feelings of most of my hearers, and one old man said, that "during all the 22 years that the English had held the country, he had not heard so grave and godly a saying from any of them before." I thought of Sancho Panza and his wise apothegms, but I regretted that, without doing more harm than good, I could not, with my present knowledge of Hindoostanee, tell them any thing which was really worth their hearing. Yet, if my life is spared, I trust the time may come!— They told me the true name of the village is Camaun; why the Sahibs called it Tillhier they could

Digitized by Google

not tell. I suspect that several mal-entendus of this kind have occurred in Paton's routes, through the hasty manner in which names are sometimes asked for and set down by young officers on a journey. One of Mr. Neave's suwarrs had a very handsome white horse, a native of Cutch, with the hollowest back I ever saw, though yet quite young. He said, and Abdullah confirmed it, that all the Cutch horses have this "neshan," or mark, but it does not increase with age. The Cutch horses bear a good price, as being supposed to have Arab blood in them.

I have several times lately made enquiries about tygers, but both in Oude and in Rohilcund they are evidently rare, and unless a man goes into the woods to look after them, are very seldom seen. Fifteen or sixteen years ago they said a man had been killed by a tyger at Shahjehanpoor, and six or eight years ago, for they were not positive as to the exact time, some cows had been carried off by one in this neighbourhood. The Sahibs from Shahjehanpoor, they added, had a hunt and killed the tyger. They call this animal not "bagh," or "bahr," but "shehr," which is, strictly speaking, a lion; but there are no lions in this part of India; and they explained to me fully, that the "shehr" was, in their acceptation, the same animal which was elsewhere called "bahr."

November 12.—From Tillhier to Futtehgunge, is a distance of seven short coss, over a level, open, and comparatively naked country, with few villages, and less signs of cultivation, except that its

Digitized by Google

very nakedness is, in these wooded countries, a sign, which I have not seen since I left Lucknow. The road, however, was very good; we passed a small river by an excellent new bridge, and notwithstanding all which I had heard of the warlike and predatory habits of the Rohillas, the passengers whom I have met these two last days have been much less universally loaded with offensive and defensive weapons than in Oude, or even in the Dooab. Futtehgunge is a poor village, surrounded by a ruined mud wall, with two handsome brick gothic gateways. There is a noble mangoe-tope adjoining, covering, I should think, from twenty to thirty acres, under which my tent was pitched, and this time in a very convenient situation.

Here again the increased neatness and apparent comfort of the cottages over those of Oude, struck me forcibly. Undoubtedly a regular government, under which a man may eat the fruit of his labour, and display his little comforts without fear of their being taken from him, is an inestimable blessing. But it must be observed that I was not struck by any material difference between the villages of Oude and those which I had passed in my way between Allahabad and Cawnpoor, so that other causes, besides a difference of regime, may be supposed to operate in favour of the Rohillas. They have, indeed, the character of a cleanly and industrious people, and their land, before its conquest and transfer to Oude, is said to have been a perfect garden. From that time it grew worse

Digitized by Google

and worse, till on its cession to us by Saadut Ali, it was a frightful scene of desolation and anarchy. Its subsequent recovery has been rapid, but is not yet complete.

Within these two days I have noticed some fields of tobacco, which I do not think is a common crop in the districts through which I have hitherto marched. The Hindoostanee name is "tumbuccoo," evidently derived, as well as the plant itself, through the Europeans, from America. How strange it is that this worthless drug should have so rapidly become popular all over the world, and among people who are generally supposed to be most disinclined from the adoption of foreign customs!

The Daroga of Futtehgunge called on me in the course of the morning, a fine-looking man, with a full black beard, and a complexion very little darker than a southern European. He brought a present of two large geese, and was better dressed than most public functionaries of a corresponding rank in India. I asked him to sit down, which greatly pleased him. He told me that Futtehgunge, which means the Mart of Victory, was founded by the Nawâb Suja ud Dowla, in memory of the great battle in which the last Patan Chief, Hafez Rehmut Khân, was slain, and which was fought between this place and Cuttrah in the year 1776, a little to the southward. This unfortunate man was an excellent sovereign, and the country under his government, notwithstanding the anarchy which had preceded it, was highly cultivated. He has been described as a noble old warrior with a long

Digitized by Google

grey beard, who led his cavalry on in a brilliant style against the allied armies. When his nobles, at the head of their respective clans, either treacherous or timid, gave way, he remained almost alone on a rising ground, in the heat of the fire, conspicuous by his splendid dress and beautiful horse, waving his hand, and vainly endeavouring to bring back his army to another charge, till seeing that all was lost, he waved his hand once more, gave a shout, and galloped on the English bayonets. He fell, shot through and through, and the brutal Suja ud Dowla applied for his body, that it might be cut in pieces, and his grey head carried on a pike through the country. The English general, however, had it wrapped in shawls, and sent with due honour to his relations. Still a sad stain seems to rest on the English name for the part they took in this business, and this with the murder of Nundemar, and the treatment which the Raja of Benares met with, are the worst acts of Mr. Hastings's administration.

The noble mangoe-tope was planted by the Jemautdar whom Hafez Rehmut established here, and is about 36 years old. These trees begin to decay in about 60 or 70 years, and seldom last much more than 100.

The Daroga was followed by the Tussildar, a man of not so splendid an appearance, but one whom I saw, by the bustle my servants made to receive him, was a person of some importance. I found, in fact, in the course of such conversation as I was able to carry on with him, that he was of

Digitized by Google

an illustrious family, which in ancient times had been sovereigns of the greater part of Rohilcund, but had been displaced by the family of Hafez Rehmut. He was also, in comparison with the people of the eastern provinces, a fair man. His address was good and gentlemanly, but he had little to say except what related to the greatness of his ancestors, who had, he said, reigned at Rampoor. He told me one curious fact, however, that the wheat now cultivated in Rohilcund, was propagated from seed brought from England since the conquest, by Mr. Hawkins. The English at Shahjehanpoor had not mentioned this circumstance, though they spoke highly of the excellence of the bread made in this district. It answers, indeed, the beau idéal of Anglo-Indian bread, being excessively white, uttèrly tasteless, and as light as a powder-puff; when toasted and eaten dry with tea it is tolerably good, but I would as soon bestow butter on an empty honey-comb, which it marvellously resembles in dryness, brittleness, and apparent absence of all nourishing qualities. It is lamentable to see fine wheat so perversely turned into mere hair-powder. The native bread is nothing but baked dough, but I like it the best of the two. The Tussildar brought as a present three very fine lambs, which, my own dinner being already provided for, I sent to the Sepoys and to the other folks of the camp. I meant to have sent them all to the Sepoys, but I was assured that two would be sufficient for them, so far does a very little meat go with Hindoos, and when well mixed up in

Digitized by Google

currie; it is to be owned, however, that a considerable number of the Sepoys were likely to scruple eating meat.

During the last week we have almost every day fallen in with large parties of pilgrims, going to, or returning from, the Ganges, as well as considerable numbers of men bringing water from Hurdwar. The greatest proportion of the pilgrims are women, who sing in a very pleasing, cheerful manner, in passing near a village, or any large assembly of people. Once, as they passed my tents, their slender figures, long white garments, water-pots, and minstrelsy, combined with the noble laurel-like shade of the mangoe-trees, reminded me forcibly of the scene so well represented in Milman's Martyr of Antioch, where the damsels are going to the wood in the cool of the day, singing their hymns to Apollo. The male pilgrims, and those who carry water, call out, in a deep tone, "Mahadeo Bôl! Bôl! Bôl!" in which I observed my Hindoo servants and bearers never failed to join them.

My new acquaintance, the Tussildar, called again in the evening to ask if he could do any thing more for me, and to say he would see me again at the next station. I had in the meantime, happened to find his pedigree and family history in Hamilton's Gazetteer, and pleased him much, I believe, by asking him which of the six sons of Ali Mohammed Khân he was descended from? He said, "Nawâb Ali Khân;" and added, that his own name was Mohammed Kasin Ali Khân. The father and founder of this family, Ali Mohammed Khân,

Digitized by Google

was a peasant boy, saved from a burning village, about the year 1720, by Daood Khân, an Afghan, or Patan freebooter, who came into this country about that time, and after a long course of robbery and rebellion, at length became its sovereign. He adopted the foundling to the prejudice of his own children, and, on his decease, Ali Mohammed succeeded to the throne, and held it to his death. His six sons, as usual in such cases, quarrelled and fought. Nawâb Ali Khân, the fourth, was for some time the most successful; but all were at length overthrown by another chieftain, said to be of better family, Rehmut Khân. He, in his turn, was killed in battle by the English and men of Oude; and thus ended the sovereignty of Rohilcund. Of such strange materials were those dynasties chiefly composed, on whose ruins the British empire has been erected, and so easily did "the sabre's adventurous law" make and mar monarchs in the olden times of Hindostan!

A miserable little sickly man, wrapped in a ragged blanket, asked charity, saying, he was going with his wife and two children the pilgrimage to Mecca! What a journey for such a person! I advised him to return home, and serve God in his own land, adding, that He was every where, and might be worshipped in India as well as by the side of a black stone in Hejaz. He smiled in a melancholy way, as if he were partly of the same opinion, but said he had a vow. At home, indeed, he perhaps, to judge from his appearance, left nothing but beggary. I do not think that this pilgrimage

Digitized by Google

is very popular with the Indian Mussulmans. This is only the fourth person whom I have met with who appeared to have made it, or to be engaged in it; and yet the title of Hajee, which such persons assume, would, apparently, point them out to notice.

November 13.—From Futtehgunge to Furreedpoor is seven coss, through a country equally well cultivated, and rather prettier, as being more woody, than that which I saw yesterday. Still, however, it is as flat as a carpet. The road is very good, and here I will allow a gig might travel well, and be a convenience, but it would have made a poor figure in the plashy country on the other side of Lucknow, and have not been very serviceable in any part of the King of Oude's territories. We encamped in a smaller grove of mangoe-trees than the four or five last had been, but the trees themselves were very noble. The chief cultivation round us was cotton. The morning was positively cold, and the whole scene, with the exercise of the march, the picturesque groupes of men and animals round me,—the bracing air, the singing of birds, the light mist hanging on the trees, and the glistening dew, had something at once so Oriental and so English, I have seldom found any thing better adapted to raise a man's animal spirits, and put him in good temper with himself and all the world. How I wish those I love were with me! How much my wife would enjoy this sort of life,—its exercise, its cleanliness, and purity; its constant occupation, and at the same time its comparative freedom from

Digitized by Google

form, care, and vexation! At the same time a man who is curious in his eating, had better not come here. Lamb and kid, (and we get no other flesh,) most people would soon tire of. The only fowls which are attainable are as tough and lean as can be desired; and the milk and butter are generally seasoned with the never-failing condiments of Hindostan, smoke and soot. The milk would be very good if the people would only milk the cow into one of our vessels instead of their own; but this they generally refuse to do, and refuse with much greater pertinacity than those who live near the river. These, however, are matters to which it is not difficult to become reconciled, and all the more serious points of warmth, shade, cleanliness, air, and water, are at this season no where enjoyed better than in the spacious and well-contrived tents, the ample means of transport, the fine climate, and fertile regions of Northern Hindostan. Another time, by God's blessing, I will not be alone in this Eden; yet I confess there are very few people whom I greatly wish to have as associates in such a journey. It is only a wife, or a friend so intimate as to be quite another self, whom one is really anxious to be with one while travelling through a new country.

The Tussildar called again this afternoon, and brought three more lambs or goats, I am not sure which, for both are called "buckra" here. I, however, thought it too bad to take the firstlings of his flock in this unmerciful manner, and declined them as civilly as I could, giving him at the same time a

Digitized by Google

certificate of my satisfaction with his attentions, with my great seal appended,—a distinction of which I have discovered the value in native eyes, and mean only to give it to gentlefolks. He took his leave with a profusion of compliments, having got a "neknamee," or character, and kept his mutton.

The evening was beautiful, and I walked round the village, which, however, had nothing in it worth seeing.

November 14.—From Furreedpoor to Bareilly is a distance of eight short coss, not much more than twelve miles, but to the cantonment, in the neighbourhood of which my tent was pitched, it is a mile and a half less. Mr. Hawkins, the senior judge of circuit, had offered the use of a large room in a house of his in the immediate neighbourhood of my encampment, for divine service, and I had the pleasure of finding a numerous congregation of the civil and military officers, with their families, as well as a good many Christians of humbler rank, chiefly musicians attached to the regiments stationed here, with their wives. I had, I think, sixteen communicants.

Bareilly is a poor ruinous town, in a pleasant and well-wooded, but still a very flat country. I am told, that when the weather is clear (it is now hazy) the Himalaya mountains are seen very distinctly, and form a noble termination to the landscape. Nothing, however, of the kind is now to be seen, though the distance is barely sixty miles. The nights and mornings are become, really, very

Digitized by Google

cold, and in my tent I find a blanket, a quilt, and my large cloak, no more than enough to keep me comfortable.

November 15.—I breakfasted and dined to-day at General Vanrenen's, and met a very large family party. They are extremely hospitable, kind-mannered and simple-hearted people, and the General has seen more of different parts of India than most men whom I have met. After breakfast I had a number of children brought to be baptized, three couples to be married, and one young woman, a native, but engaged to be married to an English soldier, who was a candidate for baptism. She spoke English a little, though imperfectly, and to my surprise was not much better acquainted with Hindoostanee, being a native of Madras. Her intended husband, however, a very respectable young man, had evidently taken much pains to instruct her in her new belief. She repeated the substance of the Lord's Prayer and Creed very well in English, and afterwards explained, in answer to my questions, the different clauses intelligibly in Hindoostanee. In Telinga, her husband assured me, she was very perfect in both. I explained to her myself, as far as our means of communication went, and got him to explain to her more fully, the obligations which she was to take on herself in baptism and marriage. For the former she seemed very anxious, and to judge from her extreme seriousness during the ceremony, and the trembling earnestness with which, both in English and Hindoostanee, she made the promises, I trust

Digitized by Google

it was not performed in vain. This day I baptized and married her. Her name was Cudjee, but her husband wished that she should now be called Susan. These ceremonies all took place at General Vanrenen's house, he having good-naturedly appointed the people to meet me there, as being more roomy than my tent, and more centrically situated with reference to those who were likely to attend.

I heard, in the course of conversation, many interesting particulars respecting the province of Rohilcund. Mr. Hawkins has been here many years, and holds to all intents and purposes the situation of civil governor: he has been in India forty-two years, during which time he has never returned home, and is evidently an extremely useful man in his present situation. I have not for a long time met with any one so interesting; how I wish she for whom I write this may one day see him! The account which he gives of the Rohillas is not very flattering. They are a clever and animated race of people, but devoid of principle, false, and ferocious. Crimes are very numerous, both of fraud and violence, and perjury almost universal. When he first came here the English were excessively disliked, and very few would so much as salam to either General or Magistrate; at present they are brought into better order, and, probably, better reconciled to a government, under which their condition, so far as tranquillity and the impartial administration of justice extend, has been greatly improved, and their land, from a mere desert, to

Digitized by Google

which the tyranny of Oude had reduced it, restored to its former state of cultivation and richness. But the country is burdened with a crowd of lazy, profligate, self-called suwarrs, who, though many of them are not worth a rupee, conceive it derogatory to their gentility and Patan blood to apply themselves to any honest industry, and obtain for the most part a precarious livelihood by spunging on the industrious tradesmen and farmers, on whom they levy a sort of "black-mail," or as hangers-on to the few noble and wealthy families yet remaining in the province. Of these men, who have no visible means of maintenance at all, and no visible occupation except that of lounging up and down with their swords and shields like the ancient Highlanders, whom in many respects they much resemble, the number is rated at, perhaps, taking all Rohilcund together, not fewer than 100,000; all these men have every thing to gain by a change of Government, and both Mr. Hawkins and General Vanrenen said they hardly knew what it was that kept them down, considering the extremely inadequate force at present in these provinces. Twice, indeed, since the English have been in possession, their tenure of the country has appeared exceedingly precarious; and once when Jeswunt Row Holcar advanced to the fords of the Ganges, the whole European population of Bareilly were compelled to take refuge within the walls of the jails, which they were prepared to defend to the last extremity.

The natural remedy for this state of things would

Digitized by Google

be to find a vent for a part of this superabundant population, by raising fencible regiments, who as they are really faithful to those whose salt they eat, would sufficiently keep their countrymen in order, and materially relieve the regular troops in some of their most unpleasant duties. They should be cavalry, on something like the footing of our yeomanry corps; they should be commanded by the Judges and Magistrates, with the aid of an Adjutant and Major from the regular army; and should be officered, so far as Captains and Lieutenants, by the most respectable of the native gentry. Such a measure I am the more convinced, the more I see of upper India, would very greatly contribute to the efficiency of the police, and the popularity and permanency of the Company's Government.

A strong impression has lately prevailed in all these provinces, arising I cannot learn how, that the English were preparing to evacuate the country. The people, with whom Mr. Shore has had to deal, have pleaded this to justify their rebellion, or, at least, to account for their temerity [1]. Every

[1] The following circumstance is here alluded to. A strong body of free-booters having committed various devastations in the neighbourhood of Saharunpoor, a detachment under the command of Captain Young was sent against them, which was accompanied by the honourable F. J. Shore, who held a civil employment in that district, with his suwarrs. The banditti fled into the fort of Koonga, a place of considerable strength, which could only be entered by breaching; at the suggestion of Mr. Shore a tree was formed into a battering ram, and directed against the gate, he himself manning the foremost rope. When the breach was sufficiently opened, Captain Young, Mr. Shore, and another officer entered, followed by their men. The contest was se-

Digitized by Google

movement of troops and officers towards the east has been regarded as a part of the same system of abandonment and abdication; and it is even thought that my travelling, with a certain degree of official splendour, in an opposite direction, as it has attracted considerable notice and curiosity among the inhabitants of these distant regions, has had the effect of giving them more favourable thoughts of the security and permanency of the British Government.

November 16.—I breakfasted and passed the day with Mr. Hawkins at what he calls his country-house,—a large and handsome building very prettily situated, with a farm of 400 acres round it, little less neat and English-looking than if it had been in Norfolk. His trees are very fine, but the whole view is flat, though here again I was told I ought to see the mountains. In our return to Bareilly, I saw some interesting animals: a fine covey of wild peacocks arose at some little distance; a mungoose or ichneumon crossed the track, and at Mr. Hawkins's door we found a beautiful and rare animal of the deer kind, which had just been sent him as a present from the hills. It is now about the size of a large fallow-deer, with upright horns, not palmated, but is still young, and is expected to grow so tall and stout as to bear a saddle. It is of a brown colour, mixed with grey and black, and its hair very thick, and as coarse and strong as

vere from the superiority of the enemy's force, but decisive. Mr. Shore was opposed to several single combatants, and received two sabre wounds in the breast.—Ed.

Digitized by Google

hogs' bristles. Mr. Hawkins said he thought it would turn the edge of a sword. It is a gentle and tame creature, eating from and licking the hands of any one who caresses it. It is called goonh, and is considered a great rarity in the plains, though among the mountains it is not uncommon, and sometimes used to carry the children of great men. It seems to be as yet unknown to European naturalists, at least I never heard the name, nor saw any drawing like it; were the horns palmated it would most resemble the elk.

I had been for some time in much doubt as to the expediency, after the many delays which I had experienced in my journey, of proceeding to Almorah, but what I heard during these few days at Bareilly determined me in the affirmative. Though an important station, it has never been visited by any Clergyman; and I was very anxious not only to give a Sunday to its secluded flock, but to ascertain what facilities existed for obtaining for them the occasional visits, at least, of a minister of religion, and for eventually spreading the Gospel among these mountaineers, and beyond them into Thibet and Tartary. The former of these objects I have good hopes of being able to accomplish; a residence in these cold and bracing regions may, in many cases, do as much good to Chaplains and Missionaries, exhausted by the heat of the plains, as a voyage to Europe would do; and good men may be well employed here, who are unequal to exertion in other parts of our eastern empire. To the second there are many obstacles, not likely, as

Digitized by Google

yet, to be overcome; and in encountering which considerable prudence and moderation will be necessary. But there are facilities and encouragements also, which I did not expect to find; and if God spare me life and opportunities, I yet hope to see Christianity revived, through this channel, in countries where, under a corrupted form indeed, it is said to have once flourished widely through the labours of the Nestorians[1]. My opinion as to the advantage which might arise from such a visit, was fully confirmed; and I found reason to believe that late as the season was, and much as I have to do, the present is likely to be the best, if not the only opportunity for such an excursion.

The whole skirt and margin of the mountains are surrounded by a thick forest of nearly two days' journey, with a marshy soil and an atmosphere, during two-thirds of the year, more pestilential than the Sunderbunds, or the grotto Dei Cani; a literal "belt of death," which even the natives tremble to go near, and which, during the rains more particularly, the monkeys themselves are said to abandon. After the middle of November this is dry, practicable, and safe; so that the very delays which have thrown my arrival in Rohilcund so late, have given me an opportunity which I may, under the usual circumstances of my visitation, never have again, of penetrating into

[1] The Nestorians are a sect of ancient Christians, who take their name from Nestorius, Bishop of Constantinople, who lived in the fifth century, and whose doctrines were spread with much zeal through Syria, Egypt, Persia, India, Tartary, and China.—Ed.

Digitized by Google

Kemaoon. Above all, every body tells me that, except in a case of real necessity, a journey into the Himalaya should never be undertaken by women and children: that camels, elephants, tents, and palanquins, nay, even horses, such as are usually ridden in the plains, must be left behind at Bamoury Ghât, and that nothing but mules, mountain-poneys, the "yâk," or Thibet cow, and active unencumbered foot-passengers, can make their way along the tracks and beside the precipices which are to be traversed. This, if true, destroys much of the hope which has already reconciled me to leaving many interesting spots unvisited, that I might see them at some future opportunity with my wife and children; and though I have little doubt that these difficulties are greatly exaggerated, still it is plain that without a previous reconnoitring, I could never take them such a journey, in defiance of such assurances. For the present excursion, Captain Satchwell, the acting Commissary General of the district, promised me the use of some mules, which Government were sending up to Kemaoon for the public service there. Mr. Boulderson, the Collector, offered me the loan of an able and experienced poney; and I received a letter from Mr. Traill, the Commissioner for the affairs of the hill countries, offering me every assistance in the last four mountain stages. Under these circumstances, I made up my mind not to miss the opportunity, and arranged to send off my tents, &c. on Wednesday evening, being the earliest moment at which my necessary arrangements could be completed.

Digitized by Google

November 17.—This day was chiefly taken up in packing. My plan was to take my whole caravan to Bamoury at the first rise of the hills, where the air is good, and supplies are plentiful, and leave them encamped there till my return. Accordingly I sent off in the evening the greater part of my escort, servants, and animals, retaining only ten Sepoys, some bearers, my horse, and the suwarree elephant with his mohout and coolie.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

BAREILLY TO ALMORAH.

First distant View of the Himalaya Mountains—Sheesgur—Visit from Raja and Sons—Account of Terrai—"Essence of Owl"—Wretchedness of Inhabitants—Kulleanpoor—Tyger Hunt—Ruderpoor—Case of Malaria Fever—Burning the Jungle—Tandah—Bamoury—Beemthál—Water-Mill—Khasya Nation—Ramghúr—Sikh—Mount Meru—Pilgrim to Bhádrinath.

NOVEMBER 18.—I went this morning from Mr. Hawkins's house to a village named Shahee, about sixteen miles, over a country like all which I had yet seen in Rohilcund, level, well cultivated, and studded with groves, but offering nothing either curious or interesting, except the industry with which all the rivers and brooks were dammed up for the purpose of irrigation, and conducted through the numberless little channels and squares of land which form one of the most striking peculiarities of Indian agriculture. The country is almost entirely planted with wheat, with a few fields of Indian corn, and the pulse called dâl. I looked out vainly all the morning for the mountains, which, at the distance of fifty miles, for the nearest range is no further, ought certainly now to be within sight. All I saw, however, was a heavy line of black clouds, in the direction in which I knew them to be; and when this gradually melted be-

Digitized by Google

fore the rising sun, it was succeeded by a grey autumnal haze, through which nothing was distinguishable.

At Shahee I found Mr. Boulderson, the collector of the district, encamped, in the discharge of his annual duty of surveying the country, inspecting and forwarding the work of irrigation, and settling with the Zemindars for their taxes. His tent, or rather his establishment of tents, was extremely large and handsome. That in which he himself lived was as spacious as those which were first sent me from Cawnpoor, with glass doors, a stove, and a canvass enclosure at one end, which, in Calcutta, would have passed for a small Compound. He had a similar enclosure at some little distance, adjoining his servants' tent, for cooking; and, on the whole, my tent, a regulation field-officer's, and my whole establishment, which I had till now thought very considerable for a single man, looked poor and paltry in comparison. For such a journey as mine, however, I certainly would not exchange with him; and the truth is, that to persons in his situation, who have no occasion to go far from home, or to make long marches, these luxuries are less cumbersome than they would be to me; while, on the other hand, they pass so much of their time in the fields, that a large and comfortable tent is to the full as necessary for them as a bungalow. Mr. Boulderson had good-naturedly waited two days at Shahee to give me time to overtake him, and now offered to accompany me to the foot of the hills at least, if not the first stage

Digitized by Google

amongst them. In the passage of the forest, with which he is well acquainted, he says he expects to be of service to me. He strongly recommends our pushing on through the forest in a single march. The distance, he allows, is too great, being 26 miles; but he regards it as a less evil to ourselves, our attendants, and animals, than remaining a day and night at Tandah, the intermediate station, a spot which at no season of the year can be considered as quite safe, either from fever or tygers. Against the former of these dangers I had been furnished with a set of instructions by Mr. Knight, the station surgeon of Bareilly. Natives, Mr. Knight thinks, are more liable to the complaint, and recover from it with greater difficulty, than Europeans, who are, in the first instance, better protected against the damp and unwholesome air, and whose full habit of living, and the high temperature of their health, make the work of depletion with them at once more easy and more effectual, than with men whose pulse is always feeble, and who sink at once into despondency on the attack of a disease which they know to be dangerous.

As to tygers, though we may possibly hear their roars, and see traces of their feet, it is not often that they venture near the fires of an encampment, or the formidable multitude of men which such an encampment as mine presents to them. Still, if a tyger shews himself, it will, in all probability, be at Tandah; and though I should not dislike to see the animal in its natural state, I am bound, for the sake of my half-naked and careless followers, and

Digitized by Google

my numerous train of animals, still more than my own, not to linger twelve hours in a spot of so bad reputation. In the day-time, at this season, and by those who merely pass along the beaten track, neither fevers nor tygers are usually to be apprehended. The latter, indeed, on any approaching bustle, keep themselves, at those hours, so close in cover, that those who seek them find it difficult enough to start them. Mr. Boulderson is a keen sportsman, and told me several interesting facts respecting the wild animals of this neighbourhood. The lion, which was long supposed to be unknown in India, is now ascertained to exist in considerable numbers in the districts of Saharunpoor and Loodianah. Lions have likewise been killed on this side the Ganges in the northern parts of Rohilcund, in the neighbourhood of Moradabad and Rampoor, as large, it is said, as the average of those in the neighbourhood of the Cape of Good Hope. Both lions, where they are found, and tygers, are very troublesome to the people of the villages near the forest, who having no elephants, have no very effectual means of attacking them with safety. The peasantry here, however, are not a people to allow themselves to be devoured without resistance, like the Bengalees; and it often happens that, when a tyger has established himself near a village, the whole population turn out, with their matchlocks, swords, and shields, to attack him. Fighting on foot, and compelled to drive him from his covert by entering and beating the jungle, one or two generally lose their lives, but the tyger seldom es-

Digitized by Google

capes; and Mr. Boulderson has seen some skins of animals of this description, which bore the strongest marks of having been fought with, if the expression may be used, hand to hand; and were in fact slashed all over with cuts of the "tulwar," or short scymitar. A reward of four rupees for every tyger's head brought in, is given by Government; and if the villagers of any district report that a tyger or lion is in their neighbourhood, there are seldom wanting sportsmen among the civil or military officers, who hear the news with pleasure, and make haste to rid them of the nuisance. A good shot, on an elephant, seldom fails, with perfect safety to himself, to destroy as many of these terrible animals as he falls in with.

In the afternoon Mr. Boulderson took me a drive in his buggy. This is a vehicle in which all Anglo-Indians delight, and certainly its hood is a great advantage, by enabling them to pay visits, and even to travel, under a far hotter sun than would otherwise be endurable. The country, however, in this neighbourhood, and every where except in the immediate vicinity of the principal stations, is strangely unfavourable for such vehicles. Our drive was over ploughed fields, and soon terminated by a small, but, to us, impassable, ravine. We had, however, a first view of the range of the Himalaya, indistinctly seen through the haze, but not so indistinctly as to conceal the general form of the mountains. The nearer hills are blue, and in outline and tints resemble pretty closely, at this distance, those which close in the vale of Clwyd. Above these

Digitized by Google

rose, what might, in the present unfavourable atmosphere, have been taken for clouds, had not their seat been so stationary, and their outline so harsh and pyramidical, the patriarchs of the continent, perhaps the surviving ruins of a former world, white and glistening as alabaster, and even at this distance of, probably, 150 miles, towering above the nearer and secondary range, as much as these last, (though said to be 7600 feet high,) are above the plain on which we were standing. I felt intense delight and awe in looking on them, but the pleasure lasted not many minutes, the clouds closed in again, as on the fairy castle of St. John, and left us but the former grey cold horizon, girding in the green plain of Rohilcund, and broken only by scattered tufts of peepul and mangoe-trees.

November 19.—This morning we went seven coss to Sheeshghur, over a worse cultivated country than the last day's stage, and one which had, evidently, suffered much from want of rain. The heavy and happy fall which had given plenty to Oude and the Dooab did not extend here, and except in a few places, where irrigation had been used, the rice and Indian corn had generally failed, and the wheat and barley were looking very ill. Where there are rivers or streams, irrigation is practised industriously and successfully, but there are few wells, and they do not seem, as in the Dooab and Oude, to draw water from them by oxen for their fields. The rain which falls is, in most seasons, said to be sufficient.

On leaving our encampment we forded the river

Digitized by Google

Bhagool, and afterwards, once or twice, fell in, during our march, with its windings. At last, soon after the sun rose, and just as we had reached a small rising ground, the mist rolled away and shewed us again the Himalaya, distinct and dark, with the glorious icy mountains, towering in a clear blue sky, above the nearer range. There were four of these, the names of three of which Mr. Boulderson knew, Bhadrinâth, Kedar Nâth, and the peak above the source of the Ganges, the Meru of Hindoo fable. The fourth, to the extreme right, he did not know, and I could not find it in Arrowsmith's map. Bhadrinâth, he told me, is reckoned the highest. From hence, however, it is not the most conspicuous of the four. That we saw the snowy peaks at all, considering their distance, and that mountains twice as high as Snowdon intervened, is wonderful. I need hardly say that I wished for my wife to share the sight with me. But I thought of Tandah and the Terrai, and felt, on recollection, that I should have probably been in considerable uneasiness, if she and the children had been to pass the intervening inhospitable country.

Sheeshghur is a poor village, on a trifling elevation which is conspicuous in this level country. It has a ruinous fort on its summit, and altogether, with the great surrounding flat and the blue hills behind it, put me in mind of some views of Rhuddlan. The Clwydian chain, indeed, is not crowned by such noble pinnacles as Bhadrinâth and Gangotree, but I could not help feeling now, and I felt it still more when I began to attempt to commit the

Digitized by Google

prospect to paper, that the awe and wonder which I experienced were of a very complex character, and greatly detached from the simple act of vision. The eye is, by itself, and without some objects to form a comparison, unable to judge of such heights at such a distance. Carneth Llewellyn and Snowdon, at certain times in the year, make, really, as good a picture as the mountains now before me; and the reason that I am so much more impressed with the present view, is partly the mysterious idea of aweful and inaccessible remoteness attached to the Indian Caucasus, the centre of earth,

" Its Altar, and its Cradle, and its Throne ;"

and still more the knowledge derived from books, that the objects now before me are really among the greatest earthly works of the Almighty Creator's hands,—the highest spots below the moon—and out-topping, by many hundred feet, the summits of Cotopasi and Chimborazo.

I had two sets of visitors to-day, the first were a set of Nâtch-women, accompanied by a man, who beat a small drum, and a naked boy, who seemed the son of the elder of the three females. The whole party were of the " cunja," or gipsey caste, with all its most striking peculiarities. The women would have been good-looking, had not their noses been distorted, and their ears lengthened by the weighty ornaments suspended from them. Their arms, legs, and necks were loaded with rings and chains, and their dress was as tawdrily fine as their

Digitized by Google

poverty would admit of. The man and boy were in all respects but clothing, the same description of animal which might steal a hen or open a gate for a traveller in the neighbourhood of Norwood. I gave them a trifle but declined seeing their performance. The second set of visitors were an old Raja and three sons and a grandson, who were introduced by Mr. Boulderson. Their ancestors had possessed a considerable territory, but the Patan wars had lowered them down to simple, and far from wealthy, landowners, whose main dependence is, at present, on a pension of 4,000 s. rupees a year, allowed them by the Company. The Raja was a homely, cheerful old man, with a white beard and unusually fair complexion; and excepting the few swords and shields in his train, neither he nor his sons had much which differed from the English idea of respectable yeomen. Their visit was not long: I gave them, at taking leave, lavender-water by way of pawn and attar; and the old Raja (on account of the supposed sanctity of my character, in which I heartily wish I more accorded with their ideas of me) desired me to lay my hand on his back and that of his sons, and bless them. His business with Mr. Boulderson chiefly respected an embankment which he wished to make on the neighbouring small river Kullee, in order to throw the water over many acres of land, some of which we had crossed, which were now altogether dependant on rain, and sometimes, as in the present year, unproductive. The embankment had been commenced, but was opposed by the Nawâb of Rampoor, a de-

Digitized by Google

scendant of Ali Mohammed Khân, already mentioned, and who still holds a very productive Jaghire, as large as an English county, extending from the neighbourhood of Moradabad almost to the foot of these mountains. He maintained that the proposed work would drown some of his villages. We went in the afternoon to see the place; and I endeavoured, by the help of a very rude extempore levelling instrument, made of the elephant-ladder, four bamboos, and a weighted string, to ascertain the real course which the water would take, and how high the dam might be raised without danger of mischief. My apparatus, rude as it was, was viewed with much wonder and reverence by these simple people; and as I kept on the safe side, I hope I did some good, or, at least, no harm by my advice to them. The Ryuts of the Nawâb, indeed, as well as the Raja and his sons, professed themselves perfectly satisfied with the line proposed.

Mr. Boulderson said he was sorry to learn from the Raja that he did not consider the unhealthy season of the Terrai as yet quite over. He, therefore, proposed that we should make a long march of above twenty miles the following day to Ruderpoor, in order to be as short a time in the dangerous country as possible. I was, for several reasons, of a different opinion. My people and Sepoys had already had two long marches through very bad and fatiguing roads. That to Ruderpoor was described as worse than any which we had yet seen. As Ruderpoor is reckoned only a shade less dangerous than Tandah, to halt there on the Sunday

Digitized by Google

would be impossible, and we should have on that day also a march of twenty-five miles through the forest to Bamoury. Besides my reluctance to subject the men to so great fatigue on such a day, I had always understood that lassitude was among the most powerful predisposing causes to fever, and I could not think, without uneasiness, of any of them being tired out and lagging behind in so horrible a country. The direct way to Ruderpoor lay through the Nawâb's territory, and Manpoor, the intervening station, was by no means a desireable one, either from its air or the mutinous character of its inhabitants. A little to the right, however, was a village named Kulleanpoor, within the Company's border, and at least not more unwholesome than its neighbours. The distance was eight or nine short coss, which would do nobody any harm. There would remain a stage of six or seven miles to Ruderpoor on Sunday, which might be done without any nightly travelling, and leave both men and cattle fresh next morning for our long march to the mountains. For Europeans there was in either place little risk; our warm clothing, warm tents, elevated bedsteads, musquito-nets, (a known preservative against malaria) and our port wine, would probably be sufficient safeguards, but for the poor fellows who sleep on the ground, and are as careless of themselves as children, it behoved me to take thought, and Mr. Boulderson, for the reasons which I have mentioned, agreed with me in the opinion that Kulleanpoor should be our next stage.

Digitized by Google

I asked Mr. Boulderson if it were true that the monkeys forsook these woods during the unwholesome months. He answered that not the monkeys only, but every thing which had the breath of life instinctively deserts them, from the beginning of April to October. The tygers go up to the hills, the antelopes and wild hogs make incursions into the cultivated plain; and those persons, such as Dâk-bearers, or military officers, who are obliged to traverse the forest in the intervening months, agree that not so much as a bird can be heard or seen in the frightful solitude. Yet during the time of the heaviest rains, while the water falls in torrents, and the cloudy sky tends to prevent evaporation from the ground, the forest may be passed with tolerable safety. It is in the extreme heat, and immediately after the rains have ceased, in May, the latter end of August, and the early part of September, that it is most deadly. In October the animals return; by the latter end of that month the wood-cutters and the cowmen again venture, though cautiously. From the middle of November to March, troops pass and repass, and with common precaution no risk is usually apprehended.

November 20.—The way to Kulleanpoor turned out exceedingly bad, rugged, and intersected by nullahs and "gools," or canals for the purpose of irrigation, so that our baggage, though sent off at five in the evening of the 19th, did not arrive till five the next morning, and both camel-drivers and Sepoys complained a good deal. It turned out, however, that they had been themselves partly to

Digitized by Google

blame, in not, according to my directions, taking a guide, and consequently losing their way. The country is by no means ill-cultivated thus far, but as we approach the forest it gradually grows marshy and unwholesome, and the whole horizon, at some little distance, was wrapped in a thick white mist, which Mr. Boulderson called "Essence of Owl," the native name for the malaria fever. The villages which we passed were singularly wretched, though there is no want of materials for building, and the rate of land is very low. It seems, however, as if the annual ague and fever took away all energy from the inhabitants, and prevented their adopting those simple means of dry and well-raised dwellings, and sufficient clothing, which would go far to secure their health and life. They are a very ugly and miserable race of human beings, with large heads and particularly prominent ears, flat noses, tumid bellies, slender limbs, and sallow complexions, and have scarcely any garments but a blanket of black wool. Most of them have matchlocks, swords, and shields, however; and Mr. Boulderson pointed out two villages near which we passed, which had last year a deadly feud, ending in a sort of pitched battle, in which nine men were killed, and several wounded. It was necessary to dispatch a corps of Sepoys to the spot to settle the quarrel, by bringing a few of the ringleaders on both sides to justice. So expert are men, even when most wretched, in finding out ways and means of mutually increasing their misery!

The only satisfaction to be derived from a journey

Digitized by Google

through such a country, is to look steadily at the mountains beyond it, which increase as we advance in apparent magnitude and beauty. The snowy peaks, indeed, are less and less distinguishable; but the nearer range rises into a dignity and grandeur which I by no means was prepared for, and is now clearly seen to be itself divided into several successive ridges, with all the wildest and most romantic forms of ravine, forest, crag, and precipice. They are now perceptibly and obviously, even to the eye, the highest mountains I ever saw sufficiently near to judge of them. There may be some peaks of the Norwegian Alps, such as Dovre and Fille Fiel, and there are, as is, I believe, ascertained, some points of Caucasus which considerably surpass them, and take a middle place between them and the Giants in their rear, but the general chain of Norwegian hills, so far as I can recollect, does not equal these now before me; and the white peaks of Caucasus I saw only from a great distance. Notwithstanding the height, however, of this secondary chain of the Himalaya, I could see no snow on it, but Mr. Boulderson assured me that in a few weeks more it would be pretty plentifully powdered, and the probability was that even now I should have some showers of snow in my passage. On the northern side of the hills he had known snow lie till the latter end of May, when nothing could be more strange and sudden than the change in the feelings of a traveller descending from those regions to the hot winds and fiery furnace of the plains.

Digitized by Google

At the foot of the lowest hills a long black level line extends, so black and level that it might seem to have been drawn with ink and a ruler. This is the forest from which we are still removed several coss, though the country already begins to partake of its insalubrity. It is remarkable that this insalubrity is said to have greatly increased in the last fifteen years. Before that time Ruderpoor, where now the soldiers and servants of the police Thanna die off so fast that they can scarcely keep up the establishment, was a large and wealthy place, inhabited all the year through without danger or disease. Nay, Tandah itself, ten years back, was the favourite and safe resort of sportsmen from Bareilly and Moradabad, who often pitched their tents there, without injury, for ten days together. The forest was, in fact, under a gradual process of reclaimer; the cowmen and woodmen were pushing their incursions farther every year, and the plain where we were now travelling, though always liable to fever and ague, was as populous and habitable as many other parts of India where no complaints are heard. The unfavourable change is imputed by the natives themselves to depopulation; and they are no doubt philosophically right, since there seems to be a preservative in the habitation, cultivation, nay, perhaps in the fires, the breath, and society of men, which neutralizes malaria, even in countries naturally most subject to it. The instance of Rome and its adjacent territory is exactly a similar one, and I recollect being told that in proportion to the number of empty houses

Digitized by Google

in a street, the malaria always raged in it. The depopulation of these countries arose from the invasion of Meer Khân, in 1805. He then laid waste all these Pergunnahs, and the population, once so checked, has never recovered itself. There was, indeed, in former times, a cause which no longer exists, which tended materially to keep up the stock of inhabitants in the Terrai, inasmuch as, from the nature and circumstances of their country, they were free from many of the oppressions to which the other peasants of Rohilcund were liable, paying very light taxes, and living almost as they pleased under the patriarchal government of their own Rajas. Their taxes are still light enough, but the hand of the law is, under the present government, felt here as in other parts of the province; and as the inhabitants of the more wholesome district have fewer motives than formerly to fly from their homes to these marshes, so the inhabitants of the marshes themselves have less powerful reasons for clinging to their uncomfortable birth-place, and the tide of emigration is turned into a contrary direction.

Kulleanpoor, (the town of granaries,) is a very wretched place, but stands on an apparently dry and open plain, with one or two clumps of fruit-trees, where, certainly, I should not have suspected any thing amiss in the air. At this time of the year there probably is nothing unwholesome; and all the year round, the people of the place said, both its air and water bore a better character than most of its neighbours. Many of them, however, looked

Digitized by Google

very sickly, and the Thannadar, who came to pay his compliments, was yellow as gold, with his nails as blue as if he had been poisoned, and shaking pitifully in the cold fit of the country fever, which had, he said, hung on him for some months back. Here, indeed, as in other aguish countries, the disease often kills very slowly, and many persons have a regular attack every May, which leaves them wretchedly weak in November, and from the effects of which they have just time to recover before the fatal month comes round again. With others, however, it is far less ceremonious, and assumes, from the beginning, a typhus form, which seldom leaves the patient many days in suspense. Mr. Boulderson has had it twice; the second time he was left by it in so bad a state of health as to make it necessary for him to go to the Cape. By his account it is precisely an intermittent fever, but of the worst kind, resembling, in most of its symptoms, that of Walcheren and the Sunderbunds, and arising from nearly the same circumstances of soil and climate which may be supposed to produce the latter.

The natives have a singular notion that it is not the air but the water of these countries which produces "Owl." The water is certainly not clear or well-tasted, either at Sheeshghur or Kulleanpoor, and Mr. Boulderson has brought a stock of Bareilly water for our own drinking. I cannot, however, see any thing about it which is likely to do so much mischief, and the notion is an unfortunate one, inasmuch as it leads them to neglect all precautions against the other and more formidable

Digitized by Google

causes of disease. I have tents sufficient to shelter all the people who accompany me, and I had offered, at Sheeshghur, if the Sepoys found themselves crowded, to receive the Soubahdar and some of the non-commissioned officers, at night under my own tent. Yet it was with great difficulty that I could persuade either them or the camel-drivers to forsake their favourite system of sleeping with their heads wrapped up, but with the greater part of their clothes off, in the open air, round their fires. They were exceedingly unwilling to pitch their tents at all, saying, it did not signify, that the fog did no harm, and the water was the cause of all the mischief. In fact there was good reason to hope, from what we learned in Kulleanpoor, that the mischief was over for the present year, and that our old Raja of yesterday had been indulging in the very usual amusement of making matters as bad as possible.

I had to-day, again, a princely visitor, in the Raja Gourman Singh, another of these border chieftains, whose father, "Lall Singh," (Red Lion,) had been sovereign of all Kemaoon, till he was driven by the Gorkhas to take shelter within the Company's border. Government gave him a jaghire of eight villages in the Terrai, and his son holds a Zemindarrie of twelve or thirteen more. On the conquest of Kemaoon by the British arms, they had hoped to be reinstated, but the conquerers found it convenient, according to our usual policy in the East, to act as much as possible on the principle of maintaining things as they found

Digitized by Google

them. And their cousin, the Raja whom the Gorkhas had set up, was confirmed in the same dependant sovereignty which he held under them. Gourman Singh's claim to the throne, is, however, disputed, and with apparent justice, by another cousin, the son of his father's elder brother, who has a house near Ruderpoor. The existence of this person, then a child, was unknown, when the appointments and jaghire of old Lall Singh were continued to his son, and he remained in great poverty till two or three years ago, when a pension was given him also. Indeed, Gourman's title of Singh is a proof that he was of the second house, the elder, or royal branch, having the title of Chund. Lall Singh was, however, a great favourite with all the English in these parts. Mr. Hawkins and Mr. Boulderson both spoke of him as one of the finest old men whom they had seen, with considerable talent, an uncommon degree of dignity in his air and countenance, and one of the most heavenly tempers that can be conceived. Though by no means deficient in firmness, he was never known to utter an angry word, or to punish any of his dependants till a day and night had intervened to give time for reflection. With narrow means he was splendidly charitable to the poor; and, in fact, as good and holy a man, (a male Alia Bhaee,) as his very imperfect religion would enable him to become. He was regarded as a saint both by Hindoos and Mussulmans, and a message from him would have brought together all the population of the border, from the Ganges to the Lohoo Ghât,

Digitized by Google

to lay down their lives in any cause which he might favour. He behaved with admirable fidelity to the English on all occasions, but he was almost ruined by Meer Khân's irruption. It was, however, partly made up to him by a pension, to himself and his son, of 10,000 rupees, and the latter is considered as wealthy.

The young Raja had been described to me as a fine animated man, with whom I should be much pleased, but I saw him under unfavourable circumstances. He had had the same fever with the rest of the world, was looking very yellow, and, as Mr. Boulderson said, unusually silent and out of spirits. His manners and appearance were, however, gentlemanly, and his shew of attendants far greater than that of the poor Raja of Sheeshghur. He expressed his intention of meeting us again at Bamoury, at the foot of his own hills, and wanted Mr. Boulderson to accompany him from thence to a village which, though actually on the verge of the forest, he recommended as more healthy and better adapted for a civil and military station, than Ruderpoor. Ruderpoor is, indeed, his property, and Mr. Boulderson observed, that he was evidently very anxious to remove the Thanna to some distance. The young man said that people in this country liked to live without trouble or interference; that the police were now continually requiring their attendance either as witnesses or arbitrators; that they sometimes got subpœnas as far as to Bareilly; that, in short, when the attorney was added to the ague, the place became insupportable,

Digitized by Google

and that unless his tenants were left to themselves, they would all desert their homes.

He mentioned, in the course of conversation, that there was a tyger in an adjoining tope, which had done a good deal of mischief, that he should have gone after it himself had he not been ill, and had he not thought that it would be a fine diversion for Mr. Boulderson and me. I told him I was no sportsman, but Mr. Boulderson's eyes sparkled at the name of tyger, and he expressed great anxiety to beat up his quarters in the afternoon. Under such circumstances, I did not like to deprive him of his sport, as he would not leave me by myself, and went, though with no intention of being more than a spectator. Mr. Boulderson, however, advised me to load my pistols for the sake of defence, and lent me a very fine double-barrelled gun for the same purpose. We set out a little after three on our elephants, with a servant behind each howdah carrying a large chattah, which, however, was almost needless. The Raja, in spite of his fever, made his appearance too, saying that he could not bear to be left behind. A number of people, on foot and horseback, attended from our own camp and the neighbouring villages, and the same sort of interest and delight was evidently excited which might be produced in England by a great coursing party. The Raja was on a little female elephant, hardly bigger than the Durham ox, and almost as shaggy as a poodle. She was a native of the neighbouring wood, where they are generally, though not always, of a smaller

Digitized by Google

size than those of Bengal and Chittagong. He sat in a low howdah, with two or three guns ranged beside him, ready for action. Mr. Boulderson had also a formidable apparatus of musquets and fowling-pieces, projecting over his mohout's head. We rode about two miles, across a plain covered with long jungly grass, which very much put me in mind of the country near the Cuban. Quails and wild fowl rose in great numbers, and beautiful antelopes were seen scudding away in all directions. With them our party had no quarrel; their flesh is good for little, and they are in general favourites both with native and English sportsmen, who feel disinclined to meddle with a creature so graceful and so harmless.

At last we came to a deeper and more marshy ground, which lay a little before the tope pointed out to us; and while Mr. Boulderson was doubting whether we should pass through it, or skirt it, some country people came running to say that the tyger had been tracked there that morning. We therefore went in, keeping line as if we had been beating for a hare, through grass so high that it reached up to the howdah of my elephant, though a tall one, and almost hid the Raja entirely. We had not gone far before a very large animal of the deer kind sprung up just before me, larger than a stag, of a dusky brown colour, with spreading, but not palmated horns. Mr. Boulderson said it was a "mohr," a species of elk; that this was a young one, but that they sometimes grew to an immense size, so that he had stood upright between the tips

Digitized by Google

of their horns. He could have shot it, but did not like to fire at present, and said it was, after all, a pity to meddle with such harmless animals. The mohr accordingly ran off unmolested, rising with splendid bounds up to the very top of the high jungle, so that his whole body and limbs were seen from time to time above it. A little further, another rose, which Mr. Boulderson said was the female; of her I had but an imperfect view. The sight of these curious animals had already, however, well repaid my coming out, and from the animation and eagerness of every body round me, the anxiety with which my companions looked for every waving of the jungle-grass, and the continued calling and shouting of the horse and foot behind us, it was impossible not to catch the contagion of interest and enterprize.

At last the elephants all drew up their trunks into the air, began to roar, and to stamp violently with their fore feet, the Raja's little elephant turned short round, and in spite of all her mohout could say or do, took up her post, to the Raja's great annoyance, close in the rear of Mr. Boulderson. The other three, (for one of my baggage elephants had come out too, the mohout, though unarmed, not caring to miss the show,) went on slowly but boldly, with their trunks raised, their ears expanded, and their sagacious little eyes bent intently forward. "We are close upon him," said Mr. Boulderson, "fire where you see the long grass shake, if he rises before you."—Just at that moment my elephant stamped again violently. "There,

Digitized by Google

there," cried the mohout, "I saw his head!" A short roar, or rather loud growl, followed, and I saw immediately before my elephant's head the motion of some large animal stealing away through the grass. I fired as directed, and, a moment after, seeing the motion still more plainly, fired the second barrel. Another short growl followed, the motion was immediately quickened, and was soon lost in the more distant jungle. Mr. Boulderson said, "I should not wonder if you hit him that last time; at any rate we shall drive him out of the cover, and then I will take care of him." In fact, at that moment, the crowd of horse and foot spectators at the jungle side began to run off in all directions. We went on to the place, but found it was a false alarm, and, in fact, we had seen all we were to see of him, and went twice more through the jungle in vain. A large extent of high grass stretched out in one direction, and this we had now not sufficient day-light to explore. In fact, that the animal so near me was a tyger at all, I have no evidence but its growl, Mr. Boulderson's belief, the assertion of the mohout, and what is perhaps more valuable than all the rest, the alarm expressed by the elephants. I could not help feeling some apprehension that my firing had robbed Mr. Boulderson of his shot, but he assured me that I was quite in rule; that in such sport no courtesies could be observed, and that the animal in fact rose before me, but that he should himself have fired without scruple if he had seen the rustle of the grass in time. Thus ended my first, and pro-

Digitized by Google

bably my last essay, in the "field sports" of India, in which I am much mistaken, notwithstanding what Mr. Boulderson said, if I harmed any living creature.

I asked Mr. Boulderson, in our return, whether tyger hunting was generally of this kind, which I could not help comparing to that chace of bubbles which enables us in England to pursue an otter. In a jungle, he answered, it must always be pretty much the same, inasmuch as, except under very peculiar circumstances, or when a tyger felt himself severely wounded, and was roused to revenge by despair, his aim was to remain concealed, and to make off as quietly as possible. It was after he had broken cover, or when he found himself in a situation so as to be fairly at bay that the serious part of the sport began, in which case he attacked his enemies boldly, and always died fighting. He added that the lion, though not so large or swift an animal as the tyger, was generally stronger and more courageous. Those which have been killed in India, instead of running away when pursued through a jungle, seldom seem to think its cover necessary at all. When they see their enemies approaching, they spring out to meet them, open-mouthed, in the plain, like the boldest of all animals, a mastiff dog. They are thus generally shot with very little trouble, but if they are missed or only slightly wounded, they are truly formidable enemies. Though not swift, they leap with vast strength and violence, and their large heads, immense paws, and the great weight of their body

Digitized by Google

forwards, often enable them to spring on the head of the largest elephants, and fairly pull them down to the ground, riders and all. When a tyger springs on an elephant, the latter is generally able to shake him off under his feet, and then woe be to him! The elephant either kneels on him and crushes him at once, or gives him a kick which breaks half his ribs, and sends him flying perhaps twenty paces. The elephants, however, are often dreadfully torn, and a large old tyger sometimes clings too fast to be thus dealt with. In this case it often happens that the elephant himself falls, from pain or from the hope of rolling on his enemy, and the people on his back are in very considerable danger both from friends and foes, for Mr. Boulderson said the scratch of a tyger was sometimes venomous, as that of a cat is said to be. But this did not often happen, and in general persons wounded by his teeth or claws, if not killed outright, recovered easily enough.

November 21.—Our road to-day was, though intersected by two or three water-courses, rather less rugged than the day before. The country, however, is dismal enough, leaving every where the marks of having been cultivated at no distant period, but now almost all overgrown with a rank vegetation of a dusky, poisonous-looking plant, something like nightshade, and tall jungle-grass, often considerably higher than the head of a man on horseback, through which we pushed our way like Gulliver in the Patagonian corn-field. At last we emerged on a somewhat higher and drier ground,

Digitized by Google

where were some of the largest peepul-trees, I ever saw, but still offering a wild and dismal shade choked up below with the vile underwood which I have mentioned, and a narrow and boggy path winding through it. On the other side we found ourselves among ill-cultivated rice-fields, beyond which was a magnificent range of mangoe-topes, and some tombs and temples peeping out from among them. On my expressing some surprise to see these appearances of wealth and splendour at Ruderpoor, Mr. Boulderson observed that I should soon change my opinion.

We found, in fact, on drawing nearer, all the usual marks of a diminished and sickly population, a pestilential climate, and an over-luxuriant soil. The tombs and temples were all ruins, the houses of the present inhabitants, some two or three score of wretched huts, such as even the gypseys of the open country would hardly shelter in; the people sate huddled together at their doors, wrapped in their black blankets, and cowering round little fires, with pale faces and emaciated limbs, while the groves which looked so beautiful at a distance, instead of offering, as mangoe-topes do in well-peopled and cultivated spots, a fine open shade with a dry turf and fresh breeze beneath it, were all choked up with jungle and nightshade like the peepul-trees we had lately passed amongst. Mr. Boulderson said that every time he had been here before, he had found tygers in these topes, and that he would have now sent an elephant or two through the bushes by way of precaution, had he not known,

Digitized by Google

from the testimony of the Raja Gourman Singh, that there was no other in the neighbourhood but that which we had pursued the day before, and which was four or five miles off.

With all this Ruderpoor is a very striking and, in many respects, a beautiful spot. The soil is evidently of an exuberant richness. The grass far overtopped the miserable houses; the few slovenly fields of wheat and "badgerow," a kind of maize, were uncommonly strong, flourishing, and luxuriant. The plaintains in the gardens were the tallest and broadest I had ever seen, and the castor-oil plant, the prickly pear, and the aloe, formed thickets of impenetrable solidity. A bright and rippling stream, which I should never have suspected of yielding unwholesome water, ran round the village; and our tents were pitched on a grassy lawn, eaten down by cattle, and therefore not troublesomely high, under the shade of some enormous old mangoe-trees, and commanding a very advantageous view of the mountains, of which, however, the nearer ranges were now all which were visible. Here again we found the village magistrate ill of fever and ague, too ill indeed to come out to meet us. The second in authority, who brought his apology and nuzzur, said, however, that no new fevers were likely to be contracted now, the cold season having set in, and the people having begun to go out to burn the jungles. After breakfast I read prayers with Mr. Boulderson and Abdullah; and when the day grew warm the head man of the village ventured out to call on

Digitized by Google

me, and beg for some medicine. He was a decent-looking man, very neatly and cleanly dressed, but looking grievously ill, and I felt very sorry that I had so little skill to help him. His fever had been on him some time, and he had hot and cold fits every alternate day, but both increased at each return in violence and duration. I made him sit down, which he was very unwilling to do, though quite unfit to stand, and he told me his case very clearly and intelligently. His hot fit was then on him, his pulse high, and his tongue white, with a little mixture of yellow. No saffron could be yellower than his skin. I would have given him an emetic but was afraid, and judged beside that his complaint had been too long on him to receive benefit from it. I therefore gave him some calomel pills, bidding him take two as soon as he got home, and one or two every day the fever returned, giving him, for the intermitting days, a bottle of decoction of gentian, having scarcely any bark by me. Nothing could be more grateful than he seemed; and I am sure that, if faith in a remedy is likely to contribute to its efficacy, that requisite at least was not wanting in him. Mr. Boulderson afterwards told me that gentian was an usual and valuable medicine in the malaria fever.

We walked about a little in the afternoon, and finished our day with evening prayers.

November 22.—The march between Ruderpoor and Bamoury is not one which can with propriety be made by night, and we therefore kept our tents and people quiet till four o'clock in the morning,

Digitized by Google

when they all, as I then supposed, set off in admirable military order, with advanced and rear guard, and main body, the venerable Soubahdar on his little poney in the centre. Mr. Boulderson could not conveniently march so soon, and, on my tent being pulled down, I went to one of his, which he meant to leave at Ruderpoor to await his return, and read and wrote till he was ready for breakfast at half-past seven; at eight we ourselves started on our elephants, and under the shade of chattahs, which protected us quite sufficiently from the sun. In fact, on an elephant's back a traveller is so well raised above the reflected heat of the plain, and gets so much of whatever breeze is stirring, that, at this time of the year, and in these latitudes, I should care little for the sun even at the hottest time of the day.

Our road lay along an elevated causeway, across an open marshy plain, with many marks of former cultivation, but all now neglected except as pasture. Just as we were setting out the Raja Gourman Singh joined us on his little elephant, with a small train of suwarrs and peons armed with matchlocks, and bringing with him a brace of florikens, which he had shot the previous day. I had never seen the bird before; it is something larger than a black-cock, with brown and black plumage, and evidently of the bustard species. We thus went on about five miles, when to my great vexation, I found the mules, which I supposed were half-way to Bamoury, grazing by the road side, and the muleteers sitting huddled up in their blankets; I found that, out of

Digitized by Google

pure laziness, and not liking to set off so soon as four o'clock, these people, who were encamped a little separate from the rest, had eluded Abdullah's vigilance, and had not set off with the cofila; that one of the mules had broken his girth at the spot where I found them, and that, on the pretence that they were unable to mend it, they had thus stopped short, in about as bad a place as they could have selected. My mohout undertook to mend the girth, which operation indeed was only that of tying a fresh knot on a piece of rope, and I scolded them on as well as I could, in which the mohout joined me, asking them if they meant to remain all night in the forest. They evidently heartily disliked the journey on which they were going, and one of their original number had deserted two nights before. I had, however, no disposable attendants to leave to force them on, and I did not think that they would either venture to desert their mules in the forest, or remain there all night themselves, and trusted to their fear of tygers as a sufficient motive for their following me as closely as possible. They again dropped behind, however, before we reached Tandah, and only two out of four men, and seven out of twelve mules made their appearance at night at Bamoury.

About six miles from Ruderpoor the plain became wilder and more forest-like. The grass on either side of the road was almost as high as my elephant, with beautiful white silky tufts. A great many scraggy trees were scattered on either side, whose branches and trunks shewed the marks of

Digitized by Google

the yearly conflagration with which the cowmen prepare the pasture for their cattle. The jungle in this place was still too green to burn; but we saw some smoke rising in different places before us, and Mr. Boulderson observed that it was fortunate that the fires were apparently all on the leeward side of the road. The last time he passed the forest, he and his brother had been in considerable danger from the flames, and were obliged to put their elephants to a full gallop, and cross a deep and difficult nullah to avoid them. The process, however, full as much as the cool season, by admitting a free current of air between the trees, contributes to make the forest healthy, and when the young grass has sprung up, and the scorched trees have recovered their leaves, many beautiful glades, Mr. Boulderson said, open on both sides, and the ride is both picturesque and pleasant. As it was, I own, I saw nothing appalling or menacing in the "valley of death." The grass was high and the jungle thick, so thick that it was sometimes with difficulty that, even on the raised causeway, we could force our way through it; but there was nothing of that dark, dank, deadly-looking vegetation which we had seen at Ruderpoor; and the majestic trees which from time to time towered over the underwood, the songs of the birds, and the noble hills to which we were approaching, made me think I had passed very many days in India more unpleasantly.

Tandah is a small place, from which the woods are cleared, now quite overgrown with long grass,

Digitized by Google

with a little brook winding close to the road, and a hut for a police establishment, which I know not why, but at a great expense of human life, is kept up here. This is the only place where water is to be found, till travellers are close on Bamoury. Half-way between the two, Government some years since endeavoured to sink a well. They expended a good deal of money, and a sad number of lives, both of natives and superintendants, and, after all, found no water; though if the workmen had had the wit to dig a small channel for the water from the hills, the object might have been answered cheaply and effectually. As it is, it is something strange that the high-road to Almorah has been made, at a great expense, to run this way at all. It is, indeed, some little shorter than either of the other two, by Lohoo Ghât and Chilkeah, and the way over the hills is shorter and more easy. But then Chilkeah is free, in comparison, from malaria; and the belt of forest so narrow in that direction, that a safe communication might be secured at all times of the year. For this and other reasons I made up my mind to return from Almorah that way.

At Tandah Mr. Boulderson had posted his gig, with a fresh horse, further on, about half-way through the forest. I accompanied him, and found the road better than I expected, though we had several delays from broken bridges, thick jungle, &c. and were often obliged to walk some little distance. The day was cloudy and the breeze cool, so that we did not in the least suffer from the

Digitized by Google

heat; but it was curious to see how carefully my companion on such occasions kept his gun, loaded with ball, in his hand. This caution was particularly observable soon after a jackall had crossed our path. The jackall, Mr. Boulderson observed, is certainly not, as is said, the provider for large animals, who want no assistance in finding and killing their game. But wherever a tyger is, the jackall and the vultures usually follow him, and pick the bones which the lordly savage leaves behind. They do not, however, venture to do this till he has fairly left the place; and if hunters or travellers find the carcase of a bullock or deer with the vultures and jackalls feeding, they know that the tyrant has withdrawn: while if the smaller animals are looking round and round, as if desiring, yet afraid to draw near, they prepare themselves immediately for flight, or to encounter a formidable enemy. We, however, saw nothing of the kind, but had a peaceable and pleasant journey till we came to a tract where the fires had already been active, where little huts and herds of diminutive cattle were seen peeping out under the trees, and we overtook the rear-guard of our caravan, who told us we were near Bamoury.

The population which we saw were Khasya, or inhabitants of Kemaoon, who yearly come down, after the unwholesome time is over, to graze their cattle and cultivate the best and driest spots of the forest with barley and wheat, which they reap and carry back with them before April is far advanced, when they return to reap the similar, but somewhat

Digitized by Google

later crops, which they had sown before they left their own country. At the same time they obtain an opportunity of disposing of their honey and other commodities of the hills, and buying different little luxuries with which the plains only, and the more civilized parts of Hindostan can supply them. Many of them were close by the way-side, very dark and meagre people, but strongly and neatly made, and not so diminutive as the inhabitants of such mountains generally are. They were all wrapped up in the long black blankets of their marshland neighbours, but very few of them had arms. Mr. Boulderson said they merely carried them against tygers, for there was scarcely a more peaceable or honest race in the world.

We now passed a rapid and gravelly brook of beautiful water, overhung by shady trees, with Khasya tents all round it, by which the main body of our caravan had halted to repose and drink. We pushed on, however, and soon began to rise up a gentle ascent, into the gorge of a delightful valley, with woody mountains on either side, and a considerable river running through it, dashing over a rocky bottom with great noise and violence.

A little above this beautiful stream some miserable pucka sheds pointed out the Company's warehouses and police establishment; and a sentry in a green uniform, who presented arms as we came up, and a Daroga who could hardly speak Hindoostanee, shewed us that we were already in a new land, and within the limits of the Himalaya. There is a very small and uncomfortable room adjoining

Digitized by Google

the warehouse, which is usually occupied by travellers. Here we took shelter, till our tents were pitched, and the view was so beautiful as they rose, one after the other, in the green but stony meadow beneath, that I was some time in recollecting that I had many things to do; and that no time was to be lost in preparing for a journey under very different circumstances from those in which I had yet travelled. I found two chuprassees with letters from Mr. Traill and Mr. Adam at Almorah; the former saying that he had sent down his own poney for my use, together with twenty-one coolies, from Almorah, being convinced that I should want nearly that number for the conveyance of my own baggage and that of my people. He added that two new hill-tents, which he had ordered for himself, were now on their road upwards, and that he had halted them at Bamoury in the idea that they might be serviceable to me.

Mr. Adam spoke of his own bad health which had obliged him to remove from Almorah to Havelbagh; and said that though he could not be present to receive me, I should find his house at the former place ready. While I was reading these letters, the Daroga returned with a pretty little boy, his son; they brought two plates of beautiful pomegranates and lemons, with a pot of honey and another of milk, as a present. For the three first of these the lower range of mountains is celebrated. The fourth is, as we afterwards found, a scarce article in this country, and therefore proportionably valued. I received them with thanks, as indeed

Digitized by Google

they were all very acceptable, and took an opportunity, shortly after, of giving the little boy a rupee, as a civiller method of making a return, than giving it immediately to the father. To my surprise, the child blushed exceedingly, and said he was ashamed to take it, and that the things were not worth so much. This was very unlike a young Bengalee; however, on my telling him it was not as payment, but out of good-will, and for him to buy "metai," sweetmeats, with, his countenance brightened up, he pressed it to his forehead and packed it up carefully in the folds of his girdle. He spoke Hindoostanee hesitatingly, and like a foreign language, but I understood him very well. On going down to the tents I got packed up the things which I was most likely to want for my journey, in the bullock-trunks and the square petarrahs, to be carried by three mules; another mule was required for the kitchen-furniture, and three more were necessary, that the servants whom I took with me might ride in turns. Our seven mules, the remaining five not being heard of, were thus accounted for. My bed was found not too heavy for six of the hill-coolies, (bearers from the plain being ascertained to be nearly useless). One man carried my writing-desk; another two chairs and the physic chest; two had each a basket of provisions and crockery; two carried a leaf of the folding-table; six the baggage of the Sepoys; and the remainder were employed as muleteers, &c. Sepoys were not absolutely necessary, but as I had them, I thought I might as well take some, and

Digitized by Google

I directed the Soubahdar to enquire what men would volunteer for this service, on which ten privates, a havildar and a naick, two officers answering to our serjeant and corporal, very readily came forward. The rest of the party I had intended to leave at Bamoury till my return. It appeared, however, that there was no forage for the elephants or camels, the trees which grew in the neighbourhood being all of a kind which they will not eat. This, with the circumstances which I have already mentioned, and the desire to see something more of Kemaoon, determined me to send them to Chilkeah, and I gave directions accordingly. Here, however, a new difficulty arose. The mules which had been described to me as furnished with every requisite for a journey, had neither bridles nor saddles of a proper kind for travelling in a string, or bearing considerable weights. Nor had any body, except Abdullah, ever seen the sort of pannel which was necessary. He lost no time, but sate down with a large packing-needle and twine, and, in less than an hour, made out of some of the camel furniture a serviceable saddle and bridle, such as are used in Persia. The camel-drivers set to work in imitation, and by night all the seven mules were equipped and ready to be loaded next morning. While these things were going on, the Daroga's little boy, who had been watching us attentively, came up, and, with joined hands, asked me to take him with me as my servant. I told him I was going a long, long journey, over mountains, and through jungles, and beyond

Digitized by Google

the sea, and that he would be sadly tired; on which he blushed and said "he was sure he should not;" I was pleased with his intelligent countenance and manner, and wished that I could have taken him with me and brought him up a Christian. But these people are Rajpoots of very high caste, so that his father would, certainly, have stipulated that his caste should be respected; and above all, I had really no means, without great inconvenience, of carrying a child of that age in such a journey as I was engaged in. I therefore told him, in as good-natured a way as I could, that he had better stay with his father; and the little fellow went away very gravely, and apparently disappointed. Mr. Boulderson, meantime, had taken his fishing-rod down to the river, and now returned with some, not large, but very beautiful trout, in all respects like those of our own country. These formed an agreeable accession to our dinner; and the cool mountain breeze, the rustling of the forest, and the incessant roar of the rapid stream, made me feel as if I were in Europe again; and I again longed exceedingly for her, who of all others of my acquaintance, would most have enjoyed our present situation. Mr. Boulderson made me here a present of two sheep, one of which I gave to the Sepoys for a feast after their long march. The other was required for the mountains, where, except game, meat of any kind is seldom to be obtained. With soldiers of all countries these little attentions go a great way, but with Sepoys I think more than with any others. General Vanrenen

Digitized by Google

told me that by harshness they were immediately discouraged, but that by speaking to them kindly, and shewing a regard to their comforts, there was no exertion which they might not be induced to make with cheerfulness. I, certainly, have not given them extraordinary trouble in general, but a twenty-one mile march in this climate is enough to try a soldier's temper; and the cheerfulness with which they all answered my enquiries as I overtook them on the road, the readiness with which they turned out to go up the hills with me, and other little circumstances, have made me hope that I am by no means an unpopular person with them.

November 23.—This morning I mounted Mr. Traill's poney, a stout shaggy little white animal, whose birth-place might have been in Wales, instead of the Himalaya. Mr. Boulderson was on a similar one, which he had brought from the hills some years before. He was equipped for the journey with a long spear, had his gun, a double-barrelled one, loaded with ball and shot, carried close to him, and two men with matchlocks who seemed his usual attendants. By his advice I had my pistols, and he also lent me a double-barrelled gun, saying, we might see tygers. After a good deal of trouble in getting the mules and coolies started, we proceeded on our journey as it began to dawn, a night march being not very safe amid these mountains, and the beauty of the scenery being of itself a sufficient motive to see all which was to be seen. The road was, certainly, sufficiently steep and rugged, and, particularly when intersected by torrents,

Digitized by Google

I do not think it was passable by horses accustomed only to the plain. I was myself surprised to see how dexterously our poneys picked their way over large rolling pebbles and broken fragments of rock, how firmly they planted their feet, and with how little distress they conquered some of the steepest ascents I ever climbed. The country as we advanced became exceedingly beautiful and romantic. It reminded me most of Norway, but had the advantage of round-topped trees, instead of the unvaried spear-like outline of the pine. It would have been like some parts of Wales, had not the hills and precipices been much higher, and the valleys, or rather dells, narrower and more savage. We could seldom, from the range on which the road ran, see to the bottom of any of them, and only heard the roar and rush of the river which we had left, and which the torrents which foamed across our path were hastening to join.

We saw several interesting plants and animals; Mr. Boulderson shot two black and purple pheasants, and a jungle hen; we saw some beautiful little white monkeys, called by the people "Gounee," gamboling on the trees; and heard, which, perhaps, pleased me most of all, the notes of an English thrush. The bird, however, though Mr. Boulderson said it is of the thrush kind, is black. For a short distance the vegetation did not differ materially from that of the plains. The first peculiarities I saw were some nettles of very great size, and some magnificent creepers which hung their wild cordage, as thick as a ship's cable, and co-

Digitized by Google

vered with broad bright leaves, from tree to tree over our heads. After about an hour and a half's ascent, Mr. Boulderson pointed out to me some dog-rose trees, and a number of raspberry bushes, with here and there a small but not very thriving ever-green oak. We soon after saw a good many cherry-trees, of the common wild English sort, in full blossom, and as we turned down a steep descent to Beemthâl, we passed under some pear-trees with the fruit already set, and a wild thicket, I will not call it jungle, of raspberry and bilberry bushes on either side of our path. We had sufficient proof during our ride, that the country, wild as it is, is not uninhabited. We met two or three companies of Khasya peasantry going down to their annual cultivation in the forest. The men were all middle-sized, slender, and active, of not dark complexions, but very poorly and scantily dressed. All were unarmed excepting with large sticks. The women might have been good-looking if they had been less sun-burnt and toil-worn, or if their noses and ears had not been so much enlarged by the weight of the metal rings with which they were ornamented. Their dress was a coarse cloth wrapped round their waist, with a black blanket over the head and shoulders. All had silver bracelets and anklets, apparently of silver also, a circumstance, which, to an European eye, contrasted singularly with the exceeding poverty of their general appearance.

Their industry seems very great. In every part where the declivity was less steep, so as to admit a

Digitized by Google

plough or a spade, we found little plots of ground, sometimes only four feet wide, and ten or twelve long, in careful and neat cultivation. Some of these were ranged in little terraces, one above the other, supported by walls of loose stones; and these evidences of industry and population were the more striking, because we literally did not pass a single habitation; and even at Beemthâl, besides the Company's guard-room and warehouses, only one miserable hut was visible. Beemthâl is, however, a very beautiful place. It is a little mountain-valley, surrounded on three sides by woody hills, and on the fourth by a tract of green meadow, with a fine lake of clear water. A small and very rude pagoda of grey stone, with a coarse slate roof, under some fine peepul-trees, looked like a little church; and the whole scene, except that the hills were higher, so strongly reminded me of Wales, that I felt my heart beat as I entered it. As we alighted, a man came up with another basket of fine trout; and after a good deal of brushing and patching, we succeeded (no very easy task,) in making the ruinous apartment appropriated for travellers look reasonably decent and comfortable. It was in the first instance more like "lonesome lodge," in the old ballad of "The Heir of Lynne," than any thing which I have seen. It was a single small room, with a clay floor, two windows without glass, the shutters broken to pieces, and a roof of unhewn rafters of fir, with the bark laid between them. There was a fire-place, however, and some remains of a grate, a prospect the more agreeable,

Digitized by Google

inasmuch as even now, though nearly the hottest part of the day, we found the sun by no means unpleasant, and walked up and down in our cloth coats and worsted stockings, as if we had been in England. Beemthâl is, indeed, 3200 feet above the level of the sea, and 2700 above the plain of Rohilcund. Yet even now, Mount Gaughur, which closed our present prospect, was 5400 feet higher than we were; and, if we had been on Mount Gaughur, we should have seen peaks of 16,000 feet above us still!

We passed a very cheerful and pleasant evening, round our blazing hearth; and, by help of blankets and great-coats, found our beds extremely comfortable.

November 24.—Mr. Boulderson left me this morning, and I believe we parted with mutual regret; his pursuits and amusements were certainly very different from mine, but I found in him a fine temper and an active mind, full of information respecting the country, animals, and people among whom he had passed several years; and on the whole I do not think I have acquired so much of this kind of knowledge in so short a time from any person whom I have met with in India. I myself remained at Beemthâl this day, partly to rest my people after their two severe marches, partly to see another lake or "Thâl" at a short distance, which was said to be finer than that before me.

I set off as soon as Mr. Boulderson had left me, about six o'clock in the morning, on the white poney, with a Khasya guide, Mr. Traill's saees,

Digitized by Google

and two Sepoys, who had for some time shewn on all occasions a great zeal to accompany me. One of these is the man who got leave to see his brother. The other is a Brahmin, a very decent, middle-aged man, one of the number who was sick in Oude. He is fond of telling me stories of his campaigns, which he says have many of them been among mountains in Malwah and Bundelcund. He owns, however, that the mountains here are larger than any which he has yet visited; even respecting these I found him not ill-informed, both as to the holy places situated among them, Bhadrinâth, Gungootree, &c. the situation of the source of the Ganges, which he correctly stated, in answer to a question which I put to try him, to be on this side of the snowy mountains, and the scenes where battles were fought during the Gorkhali war. The other soldier had not much to say, but was exceedingly civil and willing to oblige, and had a pair of the longest and most nimble legs, and the strongest arms I have seen. The latter were of some use to me this morning, our stupid guide having led me along a path so narrow, that Mr. Traill's poney had neither room to turn nor to advance with me on his back, nor could I conveniently dismount, having one knee pressed against a steep bank, and the opposite foot hanging over the rocky edge of a brook, some ten feet high. I had nothing for it but to climb the bank, and in so doing I found a most valuable support in this man's arm, while nothing could exceed his zeal in the cause. The poney still could not advance till his

Digitized by Google

holsters were taken off, and to avoid such risks in future, I told the long-legged Sepoy to go on next to the guide, and give warning if we were coming to a place which the horse could not pass. The path lay along a very elevated valley, nearly bare of trees, but cultivated with a most persevering industry, almost to the mountain's top. The bleak appearance of the place, its general features, its strong soil and the extent of agriculture, a good deal reminded me of that part of Llanarmon which is near the " Tavern Dwrck." I passed no village, nor more than one house. This last, however, was very interesting, being a water-mill, with an overshot wheel, which is supplied by the brook, where I so narrowly missed a tumble. The mill, though exceedingly rude, was of the same sort as in other countries, but was the tiniest specimen which I ever saw. The stones were not larger than would serve a reasonable handmill; the building so small that nobody could enter but on their hands and knees; and the sacks of corn and flour disposed about the door, were all on the same Lilliputian scale. The lake which I went to see, the name of which is Nongungee, disappointed me. It is a very pretty, secluded mountain tarn, with some rock and wood around it, and its surface covered with fine water-lilies, but neither so large nor so beautiful as Beemthâl. I was glad, however, that I had come, and returning a different way, had a very fine view of the other side of this secluded valley, which is more rugged and woody than that on which I had been hitherto looking.

Digitized by Google

The Khasya nation pretend to be all Rajpoots of the highest caste, and very scrupulous in their eating and drinking. They will not even sell one of their little mountain-cows to a stranger, unless he will swear that he neither will kill it himself, nor transfer it to any body else in order to be killed: and as these cows give very little milk, and as their abhorrence of feathers leads the cottagers to keep no poultry, a stranger passing through their country, who cannot kill his own game, or who has not such a friend as Mr. Boulderson to do it for him, stands a bad chance of obtaining any supplies, except very coarse black bread and water, with perhaps a little honey. They are a modest, gentle, respectful people, honest in their dealings, and as remarkable for their love of truth as the Puharrees of Rajmahal and Boglipoor. As their language is different from that of Hindostan, I was anxious to know whether it resembled that of these other mountaineers, but found that a party who, on one occasion, accompanied Mr. Traill to Bengal were unintelligible to the southern Puharree. Indeed their real or pretended Rajpoot descent would, of itself, prove them to be a different race. Those who went with Mr. Traill, I learned from Mr. Boulderson, who was also of the party, took no notice whatever of the Rajmahal hills, even when passing over them. Mr. Boulderson said, "are you not pleased to see mountains again?" "What mountains?" was their reply. "These mountains, to be sure," returned he. "They are not mountains, they are play-things," was their answer. In

Digitized by Google

comparison with their own they might, indeed, say so without affectation.

November 25.—This morning we began to pack by four o'clock, but owing to the restiveness of the mules and the clumsiness of the people, divers accidents occurred, the most serious of which was the bursting of one of the petarrahs. At length we got off, and after coasting the lake for one mile, went for about thirteen more by a most steep and rugged road, over the neck of mount Gaughur, through a succession of glens, forests, and views of the most sublime and beautiful description. I never saw such prospects before, and had formed no adequate idea of such. My attention was completely strained, and my eyes filled with tears, every thing around was so wild and magnificent that man appeared as nothing, and I felt myself as if climbing the steps of the altar of God's great temple. The trees, as we advanced, were in a large proportion fir and cedar, but many were ilex, and to my surprise I still saw, even in these Alpine tracts, many venerable peepul-trees, on which the white monkeys were playing their gambols. A monkey is also found in these hills as large as a large dog, if my guides are to be believed. Tygers used to be very common and mischievous, but since the English have frequented the country are scarce, and in comparison very shy. There are also many wolves and bears, and some chamois, two of which passed near us. My Sepoys wanted me to shoot one, and offered, with my leave, to do so themselves, if I did not like the walk which would be

Digitized by Google

necessary. But my people would not have eaten them. I myself was well supplied with provisions, and I did not wish to destroy an innocent animal merely for the sake of looking at it a little closer; I therefore told them it was not my custom to kill any thing which was not mischievous, and asked if they would stand by me if we saw a tyger or a bear. They promised eagerly not to fail me, and I do not think they would have broken their words. After winding up

> " A wild romantic chasm that slanted
> Down the steep hill, athwart a cedar cover,
> A savage place, as holy and enchanted
> As e'er beneath the waning moon was haunted
> By woman wailing for her demon lover,"

we arrived at the gorge of the pass, in an indent between the two principal summits of mount Gaughur, near 8,600 feet above the sea. And now the snowy mountains, which had been so long eclipsed, opened on us in full magnificence. To describe a view of this kind is only lost labour, and I found it nearly impossible to take a sketch of it; such as I was able to make I, however, send with this packet.

Nundidevi was immediately opposite; Kedar Nâth was not visible from our present situation, and Meru only seen as a very distant single peak. The eastern mountains, however, for which I have obtained no name, rose into great consequence, and were very glorious objects as we wound down the hill on the other side. The guides could only tell me that " they were a great way off, and bordered

Digitized by Google

on the Chinese empire." They are, I suppose, in Thibet.

Bhadrinâth is a famous place of pilgrimage for the Hindoos. The Khasya guide, however, said that the temple was considerably on this side the snow, which last none but the deotas had visited before the "Sahib Log," (Europeans,) came into the country. Mr. Traill has ascended a considerable way up it. Almorah, I was told, might be seen from hence; the hill on which it stands, they made me see, I believe, but I could not distinguish any houses. On mount Gaughur I found the first ice which I have come in contact with. The little streams on the northern side of the hill had all a thin crust on them: and the hoar frost, in one or two places, made the path so slippery, that I thought it best to dismount from the poney. Indeed, though the sun was already high, and I was warmly dressed, a walk down the hill to our halting-place at Ramghur, was by no means unpleasant.

Ramghur is a very small and poor village, the first which I had seen in Kemaoon, seated by a fine rapid stream in a narrow winding valley, the sides of which, to a very great height, are cultivated in narrow terraces, with persevering and obstinate industry, though the soil is so stony that many of the little fields more resemble the deposit of a torrent than an arable piece of ground. The Company's warehouse and guard-house stand at a little height above the village; and the head man of the place came to meet me with some small trout, and, what to me were a great rarity, some young pota-

Digitized by Google

toes. The view much reminded me of Driostuen, in Norway; and though the snowy mountains were not visible, and though, except on mount Gaughur, there was not much wood, the picture formed was exceedingly striking.

There was a castle at Ramghur during the time of the Gorkha power, now dismantled and gone to decay. A good deal of iron ore is also found in the neighbourhood, which the inhabitants of the small village were employed in washing from its grosser impurities, and fitting it to be transported to Almorah for smelting. Why they do not smelt it on the spot I could not learn, since there is wood enough on mount Gaughur.

I walked to the village in the afternoon, and found Mr. Traill's chuprassee putting all the milch-goats, which the poor people possessed, in requisition, to obtain some milk for my tea. The goats were very reluctant, but a little was at length obtained, which, much against the chuprassee's will, I paid for, and also gave a few pice to some of the children, which soon drew a crowd after me. The houses, people, children, and animals shewed marks of poverty. Almost all the children were naked, and the grown persons, except their black blankets, had scarcely a rag to cover them. The houses were ranged in a line with a row of still smaller huts opposite, which seemed to be for their cattle, though in England they might have passed for very poor pigsties. The houses, indeed, were little better, none of them high enough to stand up in, the largest not more than ten feet square, and the door,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A RAMGHUR SIKH, ATTENDED BY HIS SAEES.

Digitized by Google

the only aperture, a square hole of about four feet every way. The people were little and slender, but apparently muscular and active; their countenances intelligent and remarkably mild, and one or two of their women were not very far removed from pretty. This tribe of the Khasya nation, the chuprassee told me, are decidedly of migratory habits, dividing their time between the hills and the forest, according to the seasons, and it was thus that he accounted for the miserable state of their habitations. They very cheerfully and civilly shewed me the manner in which they wash the ore, which is done by enclosing it in large wicker baskets, like those made to catch eels in England, surrounded partially by a goat-skin, but with a hole at the smaller extremity. This is placed under a stream of water conveyed in the same manner, and within an almost similar hut as the corn-mill, which I had seen the day before, and the earth is thus washed away, leaving the iron behind.

Even here are numerous traces of the superstition of India. We passed some rudely-carved stones, with symbols of Brahminical idolatry; and three miserable-looking beggars, two Brahmins, and a viragee, came to ask alms, in a strange mixture between Khasya and Hindoostanee. A traveller, wrapped in long cotton cloths, with a long matchlock on his shoulder, a shield and sword on his left side, on a pretty good horse, and attended by a ragged saees carrying two petarrahs, passed us and went on to the village. Abdullah said that he knew him by his dress to be a Sikh, and that he

Digitized by Google

had probably been in search of employment as a soldier, either from the Raja of Kemaoon, the Gorkhas, or, perhaps, the Chinese. He was a very picturesque figure, and curious as a specimen of the irregular mercenary troops of India.

My own Sepoys had a grievous quarrel with the "Gomashta," or agent of the Company's warehouse, and I was appealed to loudly by both parties; the soldiers calling on me as "Ghureeb purwar," —the Gomashta, not to be outdone, exclaiming, "Donai Lord Sahib! Donai! Raja." I found that good flour, which sold at Ruderpoor at 38 seer for the rupee, was here at 15 seer only, and that the mixture which the man offered to the soldiers was really so full of bran, and even chaff, as to be fit for nothing but an elephant. The man said, in reply, that he went by the Company's measure, and the regulation price; that all flour, except such as we saw, was scarce and dear in this part of Kemaoon; that he was allowed, in consequence of his situation, to charge more; and that the people and soldiery of the country desired no better than that which he furnished. I terminated the quarrel at last by paying the difference in price, amounting to no more than one rupee, between the good and the bad, and all sides were satisfied and thankful.

November 26.—This morning we proceeded along a narrow valley to a broken bridge over the torrent, so like, in scenery and circumstances, to that called Alarm Brug, in Dovre in Norway, that I could have almost fancied myself there.

Digitized by Google

We forded the stream without difficulty, though over a very rugged bed; but, during the rains, one of the chuprassees told me, a rope, which I saw hanging loosely across the ruined arch, was to transport the postman or any other passenger. He was seated in a basket hung by a loop on this rope, and drawn over, backwards and forwards, by two smaller ones fastened to the basket on each side. This is an ingenious though simple method of conveyance, which is practised also by the catchers of sea-fowl on many parts of the coast of Norway; it was the only way formerly in use of passing torrents or chasms in these countries; and the stone bridges which the English have erected are very ill able to resist the floods of the rainy season, which rush down these steep descents with great violence and rapidity. Bridges on Mr. Shakespear's plan are best calculated for this country.

The snowy peaks had been concealed ever since we descended Gaughur, but the country is still very sublime; less woody, less luxuriant than the southern side of that mountain, but still moulded in the most majestic forms, and such as I hardly knew whether to prefer or no, to the splendid scenery which I had passed. The road is yet more rugged and steep than that over the Gaughur, and the precipices higher; or rather, perhaps, their height is more seen because the trees are fewer and more stunted, and there is nothing to break the view from the brow to the very bottom, with its roaring stream, and narrow shingly meadows. I know not what is the reason or instinct which induces all

Digitized by Google

animals accustomed to mountain travelling, such as mules, sheep, black cattle, and such poneys as I was now riding, to go by preference as near the edge as possible. I have often observed, and been puzzled to account for it. The road is, indeed, smoother and most beaten there, but it has been this predilection of theirs, which has, in the first instance, made it so. My present poney had this preference very decidedly, and I often found him picking his way along, what I should have thought, the extreme verge of safety. I was satisfied, however, that he knew best, and therefore let him take his own course, though my constant attendants, the two Sepoys, often called out to him, "Ah Pearl, (his name) go in the middle, do not go on the brink." The fact is, that though there is some fatigue, there is no danger in any part of the road, if a person is properly mounted and not nervous.

The long-legged Sepoy, who is I find a Brahmin as well as his comrade, is certainly an excellent walker; when I stopped, as I made a point of doing from time to time, for my party and my horse to take breath, he always said he was not tired; and he fairly beat the Kemaoon chuprassees, though natives of the country. Both he and the elder man profess to like their journey exceedingly, and the latter was greatly delighted this morning, when on climbing a second mountain we had a more extensive and panoramic view of the icy range than we had seen before, and the guides pointed out Meru! "That, my Lord, (he cried out) is the greatest of all mountains! out of that

Digitized by Google

Gunga flows!" The younger, who is not a man of many words, merely muttered Ram! Ram! Ram!

I had expected, from this hill, to see something like a table-land or elevated plain, but found instead, nothing but one range of mountains after the other, quite as rugged, and, generally speaking, more bare than those which we had left, till the horizon was terminated by a vast range of ice and snow, extending its battalion of white shining spears from east to west, as far as the eye could follow it; the principal points rising like towers in the glittering rampart, but all connected by a chain of humbler glaciers. On one of the middle range of mountains before us, a little lower than the rest, some white buildings appeared, and a few trees, with a long zigzag road winding up the face of the hill.

This, I was told, was the city and fortress of Almorah. The other nearer features in the view were some extensive pine forests, some scattered villages of rather better appearance than those which we had left, and the same marks of industry in the successive terraces by which all the lower parts of the hills are intersected. These have by no means a bad effect in the landscape. The lines are too short and too irregular to have a formal appearance; the bushes and small trees which grow on their brinks look at a little distance exactly like hedges; and the low stone walls, so far as they are discernible at all, seem natural accompaniments to steeps so rugged and craggy.

The mountains which I passed in these stages were all, so far as I saw, of limestone. There are,

Digitized by Google

indeed, vast detached masses of granite lying every where on the sides of the hills, in the valleys and the torrents; and the peaks of the mountains, if I had climbed up to them, would doubtless have proved of the same substance. But limestone and coarse slate are the materials of which the road and walls are made; and the few cottages which I have seen of a better appearance than the rest, (I passed two more villages in this day's march,) are built and roofed with the same materials, as are also the Government warehouses. I saw many European plants to-day. Cherry-trees were numerous. I observed a good deal of honeysuckle and some hips and haws, and one of the guides brought me a large handful of bilberries. I saw, however, no ice; and indeed I had many opportunities of observing, that high as we had climbed in the course of the day, we were not so high as when on the top of Gaughur. Nothing could be finer than the climate. Though the sun was hot before we got to our station, the distance being seven coss, it was not unpleasant at any time of the day; nor, though in the shade it was certainly cold and chilly, was it more so than is usually felt in England in the finest part of October.

My Sepoys, who, as all water-drinkers are, are critics in the beverage, praised exceedingly the purity and lightness of the little streams which gushed across the road. Mr. Boulderson, indeed, had told me that the Khasyas pride themselves much on their springs, and have been known to refuse advantageous situations in the plain, saying, "how

Digitized by Google

can we get good water there?" This, however, does not seem to militate against their annual emigration. All the villages which we passed were empty, the people having gone to Bamoury for the winter. One or two cottages, however, were still inhabited round the Company's post, the master of one of which, who, though dressed like a common Khasya peasant, said he was the Zemindar of the district, brought me some beautiful lemons and some young potatoes, both the produce of his garden. Potatoes are much liked by the mountaineers, and are becoming very common. They are, perhaps, among the most valuable presents which they are likely to receive from their new masters.

My attention here, as elsewhere, is never quite withdrawn from Missionary enquiries, but in these annual emigrations I see a great hindrance to their reception of the Gospel or the education of their children. At Almorah, however, and in the other towns, the case is, in some respects, different.

The Company's post is a small bungalow, with a still smaller guard-room, which latter could only accommodate the Naitch and his party whom we found in possession, while the stony soil all around would not admit of our pitching the tents. The soldiers and servants, were, therefore, obliged to sleep in the open air.

During the afternoon, and soon after I had finished my early dinner, a very fine cheerful old man with staff and wallet, walked up and took his place by one of the fires. He announced himself as a pilgrim to Bhadrinâth, and said he had pre-

Digitized by Google

viously visited a holy place in Lahore, whose name I could not make out, and was last returned from Juggernâth and Calcutta, whence he had intended to visit the Burman territories, but was prevented by the war. He was a native of Oude, but hoped, he said, before he fixed himself again at home, to see Bombay and Poonah. I asked him what made him undertake such long journeys? He said he had had a good and affectionate son, a havildar in the Company's service, who always sent him money, and had once or twice come to see him. Two years back he died, and left him sixteen gold mohurs, but since that time, he said, he could settle to nothing, and at length he had determined to go to all the most holy spots he had heard of, and travel over the world till his melancholy legacy was exhausted. I told him I would pay the gomashta for his dinner that day, on which he thanked me, and said "so many great men had shewn him the same kindness, that he was not yet in want, and had never been obliged to ask for any thing." He was very curious to know who I was, with so many guards and servants in such a place; and the name of "Lord Padre" was, as usual, a great puzzle to him. He gave a very copious account of his travels, the greater part of which I understood pretty well, and he was much pleased by the interest which I took in his adventures. He remarked that Hindostan was the finest country and the most plentiful which he had seen. Next to that he spoke well of Sinde, where he said things were still cheaper, but the water not so good. Lahore, Ben-

Digitized by Google

gal, and Orissa, none of them were favourites, nor did he speak well of Kemaoon. It might for all he knew, he said, be healthy, but what was that to him, who was never ill any where, so he could get bread and water? There was something flighty in his manner, but on the whole he was a fine old pilgrim, and one well suited to

"Repay with many a tale the nightly bed."

A nightly bed, indeed, I had not to offer him, but he had as comfortable a birth by the fire as the Sepoys could make him, and I heard his loud cheerful voice telling stories after his mess of rice and ghee, till I myself dropped asleep.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII.

ALMORAH TO MEERUT.

Trees used as Gallows—Bhooteahs—Kemaoon subject to Earthquakes—Havelbagh—Vegetation in Kemaoon—Animals and Birds—Wild Dogs—Visits from Vakeel and Pundit—Cold at Pruny—Poverty of Ghurwali—Koosilla River—Description of Okul Doonga—Pillibheet Rice—Emetic Property of Wild Tea—Ghorkha Boy—Manner of catching Fish—Cashipoor—Women Spinning—White Buffalo—Sugar Mill—Imperial Tree—Moradabad—Making Ice—Yogis and Tygers—Canes set on Fire by Friction—Party of supposed Bheels—Thugs.

NOVEMBER 27.—As we had to climb the eastern side of so steep a hill as that on which Almorah stands, I conceived that the sun might possibly be troublesome, and started a little earlier than I had done the two preceding days; we descended into a valley with a very rapid river, the Koosilla, running through it, over a rugged and stony bottom. The abutments of a bridge which had, as usual, lost its arch, and had only its slack rope, pointed out the place where we were to cross by rather a difficult ford. One of my followers, a poor Pariah dog, who had come with us all the way from Bareilly for the sake of the scraps which I had ordered the cook to give him, and, by the sort of instinct which most dogs possess, always attached himself to me as the head of the party, was so alarmed at the blackness and roaring of the water,

Digitized by Google

that he sate down on the brink and howled pitifully when he saw me going over. When he found it was a hopeless case, however, he mustered courage and followed. But on reaching the other side, a new distress awaited him. One of my faithful Sepoys had lagged behind as well as himself, and when he found the usual number of my party not complete, he ran back to the brow of the hill and howled, then hurried after me as if afraid of being himself left behind, then back again to summon the loiterer, till the man came up, and he apprehended that all was going on in its usual routine. It struck me forcibly to find the same dog-like and amiable qualities in these neglected animals, as in their more fortunate brethren of Europe. The dog had, before this, been rather a favourite with my party, and this will, I think, establish him in their good graces.

We had two more toilsome ascents, and another deep and black ford to pass before we reached the foot of the hill of Almorah. The town is approached by a very long and steep zig-zag road, which a few resolute men might defend against an army. On seeing the impenetrable nature of this whole country, one cannot help wondering how it ever should have been conquered. Its first subjection, however, by the Ghorkhas was in consequence of a disputed succession, and forwarded by the dissentions of the people themselves. Its recent conquest by the British was aided by the good-will of all the natives, whom the cruelty of their masters had disposed to take part with any invader. The Khasyas

Digitized by Google

in every village lent their help, not only as guides, but in dragging our guns up the hills, and giving every other assistance which they could supply.

I was met by Mr. Traill about half a mile from the town, mounted on a little poney like that which he had sent me. We rode together under a spreading toon-tree, so like an ash that I at first mistook it for one. There are four of these trees in the four approaches to the town, one or other of which is the usual gallows, when, which happens rarely, a capital execution takes place. Under the Ghorkhas all four were kept in almost constant employment. I have, indeed, had reason to find, from the conversation of my guides with Abdullah, that this province is one of the parts of our Eastern Empire, where the British Government is most popular, and where we are still really regarded as the deliverers of the people from an intolerable tyranny. I mentioned this to Mr. Traill during our ride. He said that the Ghorkha government had, certainly, been very tyrannical, less from the commands or inclination of the Court of Catmandu, than from its want of power to keep in order the military chiefs, by whom the conquest of the province had been effected, and who not only had divided the lands among themselves, without regard to the rights of the ancient proprietors, but, on any arrears of rent, sold the wives and children of the peasants into slavery, to an amount which was almost incredible, punishing at the same time, with barbarous severity, every appearance of mutiny or discontent which these horrible proceedings ex-

Digitized by Google

cited. He said that, at the present moment, hardly any young persons were to be found through the country, who, during the Ghorkha government, had been of a marketable age. Children there were in plenty, but only such as had been born shortly before, or since the transfer of the dominion to the British. The Court of Catmandu sent repeated edicts against the practice, which was in a fair way to extirpate their new subjects. But all which they did, or thought it necessary to do, was of no avail, and the country was at the very lowest ebb of misery, when, happily for its surviving inhabitants, the Ghorkhas took it into their heads to quarrel with the English.

Nundidevi, the highest peak in the world, is stated to be no less than 25,689 feet above the sea, and 4000 feet and upwards higher than Chimborazo. Bhadrinâth and Kedarnâth are merely two ends of the same mountain, its height is 22,300 feet. The peak which the chuprassees called Meru, is properly Sumeru, as distinguished by the modern Pundits at least, from the celestial and fabulous one. It is really, however, pretty near the sources of the Ganges, and about 23,000 feet high, though the three great peaks of St. George, St. Andrew, and St. Patrick, whence the Ganges really flows, are from this point obscured by the intervening ridge of Kedarnâth. Kedarnâth, Gungothee, Sumeru, and Nundidevi, are all within the British territory, and Mr. Traill has been to the northward of them, though the peaks themselves have never been scaled. Nundidevi is, as the crow flies, forty

Digitized by Google

miles from Almorah, but following the winding of the only accessible road, it is eight or nine days march. Between it and the Chinese frontier, two remarkable races of men are found, the first the Bhooteahs, a Mongolian tribe, worshippers of the Delai Lama, who are said to be the descendants of one of the hordes who crossed the snowy mountains with Tamerlane; the other, a savage race, who neither plough nor dig, but live by the chace and on wild fruits only. They call themselves the original inhabitants of the soil, and appear to be the same people with the Puharrees of Rajmahâl. I saw some Bhooteahs during my stay at Almorah, who had come down with a cargo of "chowries," tails of the "yâk," or mountain-ox. They are a short square-built people, with the true Calmuk countenance and eye, and with the same remarkable cheerfulness of character and expression, by which the Calmuk tribes are in general distinguished. Their dress was also completely Tartar, large boots with their trowsers stuffed into them, caftans girded round the waist, and little bonnets edged with black sheep's skin.

Beyond them is the Chinese frontier, strictly guarded by the jealous care of that government. Mr. Moorcroft did, indeed, pass it some years ago, and was kindly received by one of the provincial Governors, but the poor man was thrown into prison, and died there, as a punishment for his hospitality, and, since, nobody has been allowed to go beyond the frontier village. When Mr. Traill visited it they shewed him great respect and atten-

Digitized by Google

tion; brought him fire-wood, milk, eggs, earthen vessels, and would receive no payment, but on his mounting his horse to push on a little further, he was immediately surrounded and brought back, though in the civilest manner, by the Tartar horsemen, who pleaded the positive orders of the emperor. To the north, however, the small independent Tartar kingdom of Ladak has shewn itself exceedingly hospitable and friendly. Mr. Moorcroft, when he was there, was treated with unbounded kindness and confidence, and their Khân has since sent a formal offer, which I am sorry was declined, of his allegiance to the British government.

To return from this digression. I found Almorah a small but very curious and interesting town. It chiefly consists of one long street, running along the ridge of the mountain from the fort westward to a smaller block-house eastward, with scattered bungalows, chiefly inhabited by Europeans, to the right and left hand on the descent of the hill. The main street has a gate at each end, and, on a small scale, put me in mind of Chester. The houses all stand on a lower story of stone, open to the street, with strong square pillars, where the shops are, looking like some of the rows. Above the buildings are of timber, exactly like those of Chester, in one or sometimes two very low stories and surmounted by a sloping roof of heavy grey slate, on which many of the inhabitants pile up their hay in small stacks for winter consumption. The town is very neat, the street has a na-

Digitized by Google

tural pavement of slaty rock which is kept beautifully clean: the stone part of the houses is well white-washed, and adorned with queer little paintings; and the tradesmen are not only a fairer but a much more respectable looking race than I had expected to see, from the filth and poverty of the agricultural Khasyas.

We passed two or three little old pagodas and tanks, as well as a Mussulman burial-ground. The Mussulmans were treated with great rigour here during the Ghorkha government. They are now fully tolerated and protected, but their numbers are very small. Government, on the conquest of Almorah, very liberally built a number of small bungalows in airy situations round it, for the accommodation, gratis, of any of their civil or military servants, who might come to reside here for their health. They are small low cottages of stone, with slated roofs, and look extremely like the sea-bathing cottages on the Welch coast, having thick walls, small windows, low rooms, and all the other peculiarities (most different from the generality of Anglo-Indian houses) which suit a boisterous and cold climate. Yet, in summer, the heat is considerable, and the valleys very far from wholesome, being, some of them indeed, only a shade better than Tandah, and the rest of the Terrai. On the hill tops, however, there is always a fine breeze, and, even in May and June, the nights are chilly.

There is another reason why the bungalows of this country are built low. Kemaoon is extremely subject to earthquakes; scarcely a year passes with-

Digitized by Google

out a shake or two, and though all have been slight since the English came, it would not be wise to build upper-roomed houses, unless, like the natives, they made the superstructure of timber. In the best of these bungalows I found Mr. Adams, who received me most hospitably. He introduced me to Sir Robert Colquhoun, the Commandant of the local troops of Kemaoon, who invited me to accompany Mr. Adam and himself, on Monday, to his house at Havelbagh, where the native lines are, and where Mr. Adams is residing at present, as being a milder climate than that of Almorah. Mr. Adams had a party to dine in the evening, and I found that almost all the civil and military officers here were Scotch.

Sunday, November 28.—This day I enjoyed the gratification of being the first Protestant Minister who had preached and administered the Sacraments in so remote, yet so celebrated a region. I had a very respectable congregation of, I believe, all the Christian inhabitants of Almorah and Havelbagh. Mr. Adams allowed me to make use of the two principal rooms in his house, which, by the help of the folding-doors between them, accommodated thirty or thirty-five persons with ease. I was, after service, introduced to Lady Colquhoun, who is celebrated in the province as a bold rider along the mountain paths. I was also introduced to Captain Herbert, who has the situation of Geologist in this province, and who seems a very well-informed, as he is a very pleasing and unassuming man. He and Sir Robert Colquhoun were just

Digitized by Google

returned from a scientific expedition to the eastern frontier, and gave an interesting account of the Ghorkha troops there, whom they described, as they have been generally represented, as among the smartest and most European-like soldiery of India. We had family prayers.

I forgot to mention that, during this day, I walked up to the fort of Almorah, a very paltry thing, so ill-contrived as to be liable to an escalade from any daring enemy, and so ill-situated as to be commanded from two points of land on opposite sides, and not to have a drop of water within its walls. It is out of repair already, and certainly not worth mending.

November 29.—I went down this morning to breakfast and to remain, during the rest of my stay in Kemaoon, at Sir Robert Colquhoun's, at Havelbagh, by a steep and winding, but firm and safe road carried down the northern side of the mountain of Almorah, into a larger valley than I had yet seen in Kemaoon, where are lines for the provincial troops, and several bungalows for the civil officers. The situation is very pretty, and indeed fine. At a considerable depth below the houses, through a narrow rocky glen, the deep black Koosilla runs with much violence, crossed by one of those suspension-bridges of branches and ropes made of grass, which have been, from considerable antiquity, common in these mountains, and appear to have given the original hint both to the chain-bridges of Europe, and those which Mr. Shakespeare has invented. The situation is strik-

Digitized by Google

ing, and the picturesque effect extremely good, but the bridge at present so much out of repair, (a great many of the branches which compose its road-way being broken or decayed,) that I did not care to trust myself on it, particularly as I could not stand or cling so securely as the bare-footed natives of the country, on broken and detached pieces of wood. I saw, however, one of the Khasyas pass it, but with some apparent difficulty, and Mr. Traill talked of having it taken down to prevent accidents. During the dry season the river is fordable, and by persons on foot passed easily enough. On horseback, as I had occasion to find some days after, it is by no means a good ford, and none but mountain poneys could keep their legs on a bottom so uneven and rocky.

Havelbagh is probably 2500 feet lower than Almorah, and, in summer, many of the vegetables of hot climates flourish here extremely well. The sugar-cane, however, does not thrive sufficiently to yield sugar, but plaintains and mangoes come to some perfection. It is remarkable, that though the summer is much hotter, there is, in winter, more and harder frost here than at Almorah. In the neighbourhood of the snowy mountains, the vegetation, as much of it as exists, is nearly approaching to that of Europe. Raspberries, blackberries, cranberries, and bilberries are found in considerable numbers. The birch and willow here, as in Norway, are the latest trees which shew themselves to persons ascending the hills; but the sides and lower ravines of their feet are covered with

Digitized by Google

noble silver-fir. But few cedars are now found in the province; tradition describes them as having been once very numerous, and as having been destroyed owing to their value as building materials, a fact which seems attested by the circumstance that all the beams in the old Raja's palace at Almorah, when that was taken down to make room for the fort, were found to be of cedar. In the present forests, fir is the prevailing timber, but, except the silver-firs already spoken of, of a very bad and worthless, though tall and stately kind. Great devastations are generally made in these woods, partly by the increase of population, building, and agriculture, partly by the wasteful habits of travellers, who cut down multitudes of young trees to make temporary huts, and for fuel, while the cattle and goats which browse on the mountains prevent a great part of the seedlings from rising. Unless some precautions are taken, the inhabited parts of Kemaoon will soon be wretchedly bare of wood, and the country, already too arid, will not only lose its beauty, but its small space of fertility. Of the inhabitants every body seems to speak well. They are, indeed, dirty to a degree which I never saw among Hindoos, and extremely averse to any improvement in their rude and inefficient agriculture, but they are honest, peaceable, and cheerful, and, in the species of labour to which they are accustomed, extremely diligent. There are hardly twelve convicts now in the gaol of Almorah; and the great majority of cases which come before Mr. Traill are trifling affrays, arising

Digitized by Google

from disputed boundaries, trespass, and quarrels at fair and market. The only serious public cases which are at all prevalent, are adultery, and, sometimes, carrying off women to marry them forcibly. They use their women ill, and employ them in the most laborious tasks, in which, indeed, a wife is regarded by the Khasya peasant as one of the most laborious and valuable of his domestic animals. These people, though rigid Hindoos, are not so inhospitable as their brethren of the plain. Even Europeans travelling through the country, who will put up with such accommodations as the peasantry have to offer, are almost sure of being well received, and have no need of carrying tents with them, provided their journey is made at a time when the peasantry are at home to receive them, and not during the annual emigration to the plains. The population of Kemaoon amounts to about 300,000; that of Ghurwal, on the other side of the Alacananda, is yet more considerable, and the people in a higher state of civilization and intelligence. Of this latter province only a small part constitutes the "reserved dominion of the Raja of Kemaoon." The capital of his little territory is called Derea. He is described as a mild-tempered man, but a careless governor, and too fond of money.

There are larks in Kemaoon of a sort not very different from the English, as well as quails, partridges, and pheasants. The thrush is, as I have mentioned, black. A little bird, whose note nearly resembles that of a robin, is black and red; and

Digitized by Google

there is no singing-bird here exactly answering to any in Europe, except the goldfinch, which is found at the foot of the snowy mountains. Eagles are numerous and very large and formidable, and, as their nests are high up in inaccessible crags, and amid the glaciers, it is not easy to abate the nuisance. They do much injury to the shepherds and goatherds, and sometimes carry away the poor naked children of the peasants.

Of wild quadrupeds, besides those which I have mentioned in my journal of the way up the hills, there are hares, much larger and finer than in Hindostan or Bengal, and not inferior to those of Europe. The chamois is not uncommon in the snowy mountains, but scarce elsewhere. There are also lynxes; and bears are common and mischievous throughout the province. Though they do not, except when pressed by hunger, eat flesh, preferring roots, berries, and honey, they, as if out of capricious cruelty, often worry and destroy a passenger. They are said particularly to attack women, a peculiarity which has been remarked in the bear in other countries, and which is one of the many presumptions that they belong to the same class of animals with the baboon and oran-outang. The musk-deer is only found in the highest and coldest parts of the province, and the neighbouring countries of Thibet and Tartary. It cannot bear even the heat of Almorah. The same observation applies to the yâk; it droops as soon as it leaves the neighbourhood of the ice. The shawl-goat will live, but its wool soon degenerates, a very

Digitized by Google

unfavourable presumption as to the event of the experiment of colonizing them in Europe, which has been tried in France on so large a scale. On the other hand, the animals of the south seem to do very well among the snow. English dogs, impaired by the climate of the plains, improve in strength, size, and sagacity, among the Bhooteahs; and, what is very remarkable, in a winter or two they acquire the same fine, short shawl-wool, mixed up with their own hair, which distinguishes the indigenous animals of the country. The same is, in a considerable degree, the case with horses: those which the Bhooteahs bring down for sale are very beautiful, though rather shaggy little creatures, resembling extremely the Siberian poneys which I saw in Petersburg. The tyger is found quite up to the glaciers, of size and ferocity undiminished, but I could not learn whether he had shawl-wool or no. The fact of his hardiness, however, proves sufficiently that he, the lion, and the hyæna, (which is also common here,) may have lived in England and France without any such change of climate as my friend Mr. Buckland supposes to have taken place. Another instance fell under my knowledge of how much the poor hyæna is wronged, when he is described as untameable. Mr. Traill had one several years, which followed him about like a dog, and fawned on those with whom he was acquainted in almost the same manner. Mr. Adam, and Lady Colquhoun, had each of them beautiful flying squirrels, which, they told me, are not uncommon in the colder and higher parts of these woods. They were

Digitized by Google

as tame as squirrels usually are, and had all the habits of the European animal. They were, however, a little larger, or perhaps appeared so from the large folds of loose skin covered with beautiful soft and thick fur, which, when they pleased, they extended by stretching out their hind and fore feet. Mr. Traill had several skins of chamois in his possession. The animal seems nearly of the same size and colour with those which I saw, and with the pictures of the European one. It is, however, I think, more shaggy, and better protected against the cold; more like, in fact, a common goat, and its horns seem larger.

Small marmots of the alpine kind abound in the neighbourhood of the snow, but none of the "Leming" or Lapland species, that I could hear of. If they existed, their numbers and annual incursions into the cultivated districts would, probably, soon make them well known.

The rats of this country are the same with those of India, and are very numerous and troublesome. One of the most curious animals I saw or heard of was a wild dog belonging to Mr. Adam. These animals are considerably larger and stronger than a fox, which, in the circumstances of form and fur, they much resemble. They hunt, however, in packs, give tongue like dogs, and possess a very fine scent. They make, of course, tremendous havoc among the game in these hills; but that mischief they are said amply to repay by destroying wild-beasts, and even tygers. This assertion was at first made, at least in print, in Captain

Digitized by Google

Williamson's Field-sports of India, but obtained very little credit. None of my Kemaoon friends, however, doubted the fact, which, they said, was the universal belief of the Khasya peasants, and was corroborated by the fact of tygers having been found lately killed and torn in pieces, which could be ascribed to no other enemy. Mr. Traill did not, indeed, suppose that they would actually chase a tyger by preference, but that if in the pursuit of other game, they fall in with either tyger or lion, they had both the power and the will, from their numbers, swiftness, courage, and ferocity, to rush in on him and tear him in pieces, before he would have time to strike more than one or two blows with his tremendous paws. Each of these would no doubt kill a dog, but in the meantime a hundred others would be at his throat, his back, and sides, and he would sink under the multitude of his comparatively feeble enemies. Mr. Adam's dog was exceedingly wild and fierce. He was brought for me to see him, led by two men, who held him between them in a long chain, and he struggled desperately all the time to recover his liberty. He has begun to endure, with somewhat more placability, the presence of the man who feeds him, but is at present wilder, I think, than any fox I ever saw who had been so much as two months in captivity. If he were domesticated, I could conceive his being a fine and valuable animal. Of dogs he bears the strongest resemblance to those of the Esquimaux and Kamtchadales, as represented in Bewick's engravings.

Digitized by Google

I had two native visitors during my stay at Havelbagh. One was a vakeel from the Ghorkhali Government, who is now residing in Kemaoon, and begged to pay his respects. He was a little, stout, square-built man, with a true Calmuk countenance, figure, and complexion, the latter being considerably fairer than those of Hindostan. He had an intelligent eye and frank lively manner, but my conversation with him was necessarily very limited. He brought some musk, in its form when first taken from the animal, as a present; and I invested him with a shawl, with which the kindness of Mr. Traill supplied me, as usual on such occasions, from the Government storehouse. I had the satisfaction to learn that he was much pleased with his visit and the little I was able to say to him. My second visitant was the Pundit of the Criminal Court of Kemaoon, a learned Brahmin, and a great astrologer. He had professed to Mr. Traill a desire to see me, and asked if I were as well informed in the Vedas, Puranas, and other sacred books of the Hindoos, as another European Pundit whom he had heard preach some years before at the great fair of Hurdwar? He evidently meant the Baptist Missionary Mr. Chamberlayne; and it pleased me to find that this good and able, though bigotted man, had left a favourable impression behind him among his auditors. Mr. Traill told him that I had been only a short time in the country; but he was still anxious to see me, and I regretted much to find, when we met, that his utterance was so rapid and indistinct that I could understand less of his con-

Digitized by Google

versation than of most Hindoos whom I have met with. He explained to me, however, that three or four years before the British conquered Kemaoon he had, through his acquaintance with the stars, foretold the event, and that his calculation, signed and dated, was lodged with the Raja at Derea. He said he had now discovered three new stars, in the shape of a triangle, south-east of the great bear, which, by their position, assured the north an ascendancy over the east, and implied that we should triumph in our present struggle with the Birman empire. I asked him some questions about the form of the earth, the source of the Ganges, the situation of mount Meru, and received better answers than I expected. He said that, in old times, the Ganges was supposed to rise from mount Meru, but that modern Hindoos, at least the enlightened, gave the name of Meru to the North Pole, and were aware that Gunga rose from the peaks, one of which I had seen above Gungotree, and south of the great snowy range, which he called, not Himalaya, but Himmachund. He laughed at the fancy of the elephant and tortoise, whom the Pundits of Benares placed as supporters to the earth, and said it was a part of the same system with that which made the earth flat, and girded in by six other worlds, each having its own ocean. I drew a diagram of the world with its circles, &c. and he recognized them with great delight, shewing me the sun's path along the ecliptic. He expressed a great desire to learn more of the European discoveries in astronomy and geography, and listened with much

Digitized by Google

attention to my account (in which I frequently had recourse to Mr. Traill as interpreter,) of the Copernican system, and the relative situations of England, Russia, Turkey, Persia, Arabia, and India. He asked if we had yet discovered the shorter way to India through the ice of the North Pole, of which, he said, he had heard from a Brahmin of Benares, who had his account from Colonel Wilford: and he knew America under the name of "the New World," and as one of the proofs that the earth was round. He was very anxious to obtain any Hindoo books containing the improved system of astronomy and geography; and complained that Dr. H—— when in Kemaoon had promised to send him some, but had forgotten it. He is evidently a man of considerable talent, and extremely desirous to improve whatever opportunities of knowledge fall in his way; and, like all these mountaineers, he is of a lively cheerful turn, without any of the crouching manner and flattering address which is apparent in most of the Hindoos of Calcutta and Benares.

It is pleasing to see on how apparent good terms Mr. Traill is with all these people. Their manner in talking to him is erect, open, and cheerful, like persons who are addressing a superior whom they love, and with whom they are in habits of easy, though respectful intercourse. He says he loves the country and people where he has been thrown, and has declined, as Sir Robert Colquhoun told me, several situations of much greater emolument for the sake of remaining with them. He has pro-

Digitized by Google

bably, indeed, chosen wisely, since, though he may not return home so rich a man, he is far more likely to take with him the power of enjoying life and property. Almost the whole of the dry season he is travelling about in the discharge of his official duty, and it was a mere chance which gave me the advantage of meeting him now at Almorah.

December 2.—I set out early this morning in company with Sir Robert and Lady Colquhoun for Chilkea. Mr. Traill had lent me a couple of tents for this journey, which, with a good deal of my heavier baggage, had been sent on the day before. A still greater number of coolies were necessary than in my ascent from Bamoury, partly on account of some presents of honey, &c. which I had received, and which required to be carried, like the rest, on men's heads, partly because, from the wild and uninhabited character of some part of the country which we were to traverse, I was obliged to give up two mules for the transport of the provisions and necessaries of the coolies themselves. We had a good deal of plague and trouble in dividing the loads to be carried by each man, and were harassed by pitiful complaints, from almost all, of their inability to go through such an expedition, and by their entreaties to be left behind. It seems singular that, among so poor a people, with whom a job of work might at first seem no trifling object, this reluctance should exist, since the rate at which, according to the regulations of Government, their labour is repaid on these occasions, being arranged at two anas for each march, with a similar sum for

Digitized by Google

their return home, exceeds the average rate of agricultural labour through India, and is much above any thing which they were likely to have earned at home. Yet so it is, that they are always pressed to this service; that they almost always endeavour to excuse themselves; that they are apt to desert the first opportunity, even to the forfeiture of their legal hire; and, which tells well for their honesty at least, that, when any suspicion exists that they feel peculiar reluctance, no way is found so efficacious to keep them, as to pay them their money in advance. I can understand their aversion to this employment during the rainy season, when it is really at the risk of life that people descend into the Terrai, or the lower valleys of this province. But at present, though they may encounter hardship and fatigue, there is, literally, no danger; and I can only account for their reluctance, by supposing that as yet there exists in Kemaoon no sufficient occupation for coolies to induce any number of men to addict themselves to this pursuit alone, and that other peasants feel unwilling to separate from their families, and desert their usual routine of industry for an uncertain and fatiguing, though profitable employment.

From this cause, or from carelessness or corruption on the part of Mr. Traill's chuprassees, many of the men whom they had levied were found quite unfit for the journey now before us. Three were sent back as being poor old creatures who could hardly carry themselves, without any additional burthen, and four were boys whom I should have

Digitized by Google

also rejected, if it had not appeared that they, of all the party, were almost the only willing recruits; that there were necessarily some light packages which a boy might easily carry; and if I had not apprehended that, if we lost these coolies, we might possibly find much difficulty in getting others in their room. As it was, the party set out so late that they soon found it impossible for loaded mules to travel such roads by such scanty light, and we overtook them little more than half way, under some rocks, where they had been obliged to lodge for the night. In the midst of these movements one of our party was left behind, for whom I was sincerely sorry. I mean the poor Pariah dog. He had been taking a lively interest, like the rest of his species, in the packing up the day before; and I found him in the morning in his usual post, as if ready to attend me. I missed him when we had gone on about a coss, but even then made no doubt of his following with the servants. He did not come, however, and I suspect that his courage failed him at the first ford which lay in our way, near the suspension-bridge, and which was, indeed, a formidable one.

Our road was very wild and rugged, by the sides and over the ridges of craggy mountains, covered with Scotch firs, and by paths in which none but mountain poneys, who go almost any where that a dog can go, would have been able to keep their legs. I observed that our little coursers, on arriving at a difficult place, always looked round to see if there were any easier track, and if there were,

Digitized by Google

pulled hard to get at it; that if this were not the case, they often, particularly in case of a deep descent, stood pawing with their fore-feet some time, as if to satisfy themselves of its practicability, and if they had doubts, usually stood stock still and refused to go any further, under which circumstances it was always wise to dismount. These places, however, did not occur very often, though there were more than one which they went up and down without hesitation, which I could compare to nothing but the broken stair-case of a ruined castle.

We encamped near a village named Pruny, on a beautiful piece of rocky pasture-ground, situated between the two peaks of a lofty mountain, and surrounded on every side by a forest of fir and cedar-trees. At a little distance from our tents, some people who had been sent on by Mr. Traill to prepare the Zemindars to afford the necessary supplies, had constructed a sort of bower or wigwam of pine branches for the use of our followers. Nothing could be ruder than these leafy screens; but with plenty of straw, a blazing fire, and sheltered situation, they seemed to satisfy our people; nor could I help noticing that, though we were now 6000 feet above the level of the sea, and it was freezing in the shade almost all day, the Sepoys, soon after their arrival, stripped off all their clothes but their waist-clothes, went to wash themselves as usual in the brook, and remained naked all day till the sun was actually setting, so little reason have we for accusing these people of effeminacy or softness, even in circumstances most at variance

Digitized by Google

with their general habits and sensations. I myself, though I had a good blanket, quilt, and cloak, was so cold at night that I could hardly sleep. My tent, indeed, was small and thin, and scarcely afforded more shelter than the pine-boughs, with the disadvantage of having no fire and no neighbours to keep me warm. The water in the bason was frozen as hard and thick as it might have been, under similar circumstances, in England, to the great astonishment and delight of my Calcutta servant, who had never seen such a cake of ice before, and, I believe, sincerely regretted that he could not carry it back to Calcutta as a curiosity.

The reflexion of the setting sun on the snowy mountains was extremely beautiful. One of the peaks of Nundidevi was, for a considerable time together, a perfect rose-colour. We had also a magnificent echo near our encampment, which answered with remarkable distinctness, and great power and mellowness, all the different light infantry signals on the bugle of Sir Robert Colquhoun's rangers, which he had brought with him.

December 3.—The name of this day's encampment I have forgotten. It was also near a mountain-top, on the skirt of a fine fir-wood and near a village, in which we found, what is not always found at this season, a considerable number of inhabitants yet remaining. Their houses were all of two stories, the lowest was just high enough to allow their diminutive cows and goats to shelter there, and the upper one, which was of timber, with a sloping slate roof, was about as high and in the

Digitized by Google

same shape as an ordinary cottage garret. In front of each cottage were some small stacks of straw, while others were perched on the roof, to be more effectually out of the reach of the cattle; and all the neighbouring hill-side was built up in narrow terraces, and the subject of assiduous cultivation. The inside of their houses, so well as I could distinguish from the door, was not so dirty as the appearance of the people would have led me to suppose; and the whole had that sort of faint likeness of a Shropshire cottage which, faint as it was, was interesting to me. We passed two fords in this day's march, the first so bad and stony that it was necessary to unload the mules, and carry the baggage over on men's heads. There were also more places than one where to dismount from our poneys was a matter of absolute necessity.

This is, however, the most frequented road into Kemaoon, as leading from Cashipoor and Chilkeah, the two best-attended marts on its frontier; and we passed every day, I think, above one hundred Khasyas, all with burthens on their heads, toiling along these rugged paths. In Kemaoon the head and neck seem the constant vehicles; but the Ghurwali, or inhabitants of the western district of our mountain provinces, who are said to be a more intelligent race than their brethren, carry their burthens on the back, with a truss like that of an English porter. They thus do more work with more ease to themselves. But the adherence to "dustoor," or some other cause, it can hardly be poverty, has as yet kept the Khasyas from imitating

Digitized by Google

them. Of the poverty of these people, however, I had no idea till I saw this day the bread they eat. It is the grain of a kind of holcus, and looks like clover-seed: the flour, bran, husk and all, is made into thick coarse cakes, like those for elephants, and these are not baked as the elephant's bread is, but laid on the fire and scorched or toasted there, so that part is raw dough, part ashes. To such a people potatoes must, indeed, be an exceeding and obvious blessing. I had a singular instance this evening of the fact how mere children all soldiers, and I think particularly Sepoys, are when put a little out of their usual way. On going to the place where my escort was hutted, I found that there was not room for them all under its shelter, and that four were preparing to sleep on the open field. Within a hundred yards stood another similar hut unoccupied, a little out of repair, but tolerably tenantable. "Why do you not go thither?" was my question. "We like to sleep altogether," was their answer. "But why not bring the branches here, and make your own hut larger? see, I will shew you the way." They started up immediately, in great apparent delight, every man brought a bough, and the work was done in five minutes, being only interrupted every now and then by exclamations of "Good, good, poor man's provider!"

The night was again cold, though not so severe as the last. I was surprised to find so little game, and so few wild animals of any kind in a country of this nature. Sir R. Colquhoun told me that he had, in his preceding journeys, generally both heard

Digitized by Google

and seen more than we had met with, and which were confined to a small flock or covey of jungle fowl, which Lady Colquhoun saw, but which I only heard crowing and cackling. My companions were not able to tell me whether the jungle poultry had ever been tamed. The common domestic fowl of the country, for the inhabitants, rigid Hindoos as they are in other respects, do not object to the touch of feathers, are almost exactly like those of the wood. Both resemble bantams in every respect, except that their legs are not feathered. Bears, Sir R. Colquhoun and all the Khasyas said, are numerous in these woods. We, however, saw none. Tygers are not very abundant, and the appearance of one excites a sort of alarm and outcry in a neighbourhood like that of a mad dog in Europe. It is not, however, thought desirable to wander far from the usual track, particularly unarmed or alone. I once took a little stroll, though with Mr. Boulderson's double barrelled gun in my hand; and found that my disappearance had occasioned a sort of sensation in the camp, and that my two faithful Sepoys were posting after me.

This occurred the next day, the 4th, when, for the sake of the prospect, we breakfasted, half-way in our intended march, on Choumoka Devi, the highest mountain which I ever actually climbed, (for I did not go to the peak of the Gaughur,) and barely inferior in height to this last-named hill. The Gaughur, Sir R. Colquhoun tells me, is about 8000 feet high; Choumoka Devi is 7800. At the summit, which, like that of mount Gaughur, is or-

Digitized by Google

namented with noble trees, cypress, toon, and fir, is a small temple of not inelegant structure, in the verandah of which we sate during the heat of the day, and again proceeded in the afternoon. The view was very magnificent; nothing which I ever saw equals the majesty of some parts of the mountain scenery which I have passed through in this province. There is, indeed, a want of water, and I could not help thinking how beautifully these hills would have been reflected in the noble lakes of Norway. But over Norway they have the advantages of a more brilliant sky, a warmer and more luxuriant vegetation, a still greater ruggedness and variety of outline, than is found in Dovre or Fille-Fial; and above all, the icy mountains are such a diadem and centre to the view, as not even Switzerland can shew. I thought them particularly grand when seen in the grey of the morning, while their cold distinct outline was visible along the dark sky, with no refraction to puzzle, or vapours to conceal it. At other times their forms vary according to the shifting lights and shadows, and if it were not for the identity of situation, I could sometimes have doubted whether the peaks which I saw in the haze of noon, were the same with those which in the crimson light of the setting, or the amber brilliancy of the rising sun, had delighted me in so different a manner. Seen, however, as they may be, they are always beautiful and wonderful; and I looked on them from Choumoka Devi with the more admiration, because I knew that I was then to bid them adieu.

Digitized by Google

We descended thence by a long and rugged declivity of about seven miles, at first through pine woods, then over ground partially cultivated, then through a beautiful and aweful dell, surrounded by high crags, in which limestone again took place of slate and granite, overhung by beautiful trees and underwood, of almost every kind which I have met with in Europe or India, and swarming with the pretty white monkeys, of which I have already taken notice. At the bottom of this dell was a torrent, now containing but little water, but by the width of its bed, and the huge granite blocks which it contained by way of pebbles, sufficiently shewing what sort of stream it must be in the rainy season. We followed this about half a mile farther, and found our tents pitched in an angle of the overhanging rocks, with a fine old peepul-tree in front of them, and a little lower the torrent, which had been our guide, joining the Koosilla, itself a torrent no less rapid and noisy, but wider and deeper than its tributary. The peepul which I have noticed is a sacred tree, and gives name to the place, having been planted by a devout Brahmin saint, and therefore called "puntka-peepul," the peepul of the caste. We should all of us have liked to have halted here for Sunday; but it could not be done without endangering my arrival at Moradabad on the following Saturday, and we therefore sent on our breakfast-tent as usual. It was much warmer here than in the high grounds; and the noise of the rustling leaves was so like rain, that I more than once during the night pitied my poor people

Digitized by Google

under their scanty sheds of fir branches, and was surprised at length when, on calling out to know if it rained, I was told that the night was beautiful.

December 5.—This morning we had a very tiresome march to a village named Okul-doonga. Besides divers rocky ascents and descents, and without taking into consideration that what little level ground we met with, was on the side of a torrent, and so paved with large loose stones, as to be worse than most beaches of the sea, we forded the Koosilla no less than twelve times, through a rapid stream, frequently as high as the middle of our saddles, and over a bottom the most rocky and uneven I ever passed. The mules were necessarily unloaded no less than three times; it was with the greatest difficulty the poneys could keep their legs, and we were all wet and dry three or four times over, to our knees and higher. Nothing could be clearer than the water, or more beautiful than the swarms of trout which we saw playing round us, but under such circumstances we had no great leisure for speculation; and several complaints were heard, though fewest I think from Lady Colquhoun, that the water was colder than ice. Our Sepoys prayed, with chattering teeth, that we might soon get into a sunny place, the mountains having, for the greater part of the march, completely kept us in the shade. They were, however, so fortunate as to find the expiring embers of three fires in different places, the remnants of encampments made by travellers the night before, on which they

Digitized by Google

heaped dry sticks, and soon got into good-humour again.

Okul-doonga is a village of about ten families, situated on a small plain elevated above the river, and surrounded on two sides by deep woody ravines, and on the other by as wild and woody mountains. Though stony it seemed fertile, and was in a state of rich cultivation, uniting, like Oude, most of the productions of temperate and tropical climates. We all exclaimed, on first seeing the spot where our tents were pitched, by a clear stream of water, on a green slope, and backed with majestic trees, "What a place for a house, and how such a spot would be admired in England!" Our admiration was not diminished, when, on taking our evening's stroll, we heard the braying of deer, and the crowing of pheasants and jungle-hens in the woods; or, when a basket of bilberries, and a fine dish of trout just caught, were brought to us by a little boy. But a few enquiries at the village damped these pleasurable feelings. The place was described as little less unhealthy than the Terrai. It was, indeed, inhabited by some of its people throughout the year, but they said they had all sad fevers during the rains; and that when it was hot the hills shut out the breezes. Their cottages, however, though small, were tolerably neat and comfortable. The people seemed better fed and clothed than most of the Khasyas, and if not so healthy, though of this I saw no visible signs, were apparently wealthier and more intelligent than the generality of their mountain neighbours.

Digitized by Google

The huts which they had put up for our people, were of a very superior description in point of comfort, and ingeniously calculated to save time and trouble, as well as the waste of pine-branches and straw. They were made of frames of bamboo, each something like a hurdle in shape and size, well thatched, but light, and easily carried from place to place, which they supported on props when they were wanted, and took away again and laid up in store, so soon as the travellers, for whom they were produced, had left them. Among the Ghurwali, Sir R. Colquhoun said, this was the usual method, but in Kemaoon he had never seen it before. Indeed the style of cultivation, and many other circumstances, implied that the people of this district, or their Zemindars, were far better managers than those near Almorah. The rice grown in this neighbourhood, and from hence down as low as Dikkalee, is of a very superior quality, and celebrated all over India for its whiteness and firmness. It is generally called Pillibheet rice, from a town of that name in Rohilcund, where is a considerable fair, at which it is sold, and where it first attracted European notice. It is, however, the product not of Rohilcund, but of this valley, and is to be purchased in most perfection at Chilkeah. The district is also celebrated for its bamboos, which, though small, are remarkably tough, and seem to gain consistency and soundness from a certain degree of frost. The same is said to be the case with plaintains. The tea-plant grows wild all through Kemaoon, but cannot be made use of,

Digitized by Google

from an emetic quality which it possesses. This might, perhaps, be removed by cultivation, but the experiment has never been tried. For the cultivation of tea, I should apprehend both the soil, hilly surface and climate of Kemaoon, in all which it resembles the tea provinces of China, extremely favourable.

The history of the poor lad who brought the fish was not without interest; he was the son of an officer of the Ghorkas, who, during their occupation of the country, had been Jemautdar of Havelbagh, and had been killed fighting against the English. This boy had been since maintained, as he himself said, chiefly by snaring birds, catching fish, and gathering berries, being indebted for his clothes only, which were decent though coarse, to his mother, and the charity of different neighbours who had pity on him as a sort of gentleman in distress. He had his forehead marked with chalk and vermillion to prove his high caste, had a little Ghorka knife, a silver clasp and chain, and a silver bracelet on his arm, with a resolute and independant, though grave demeanour, not ill suited to this character. His tools of trade and livelihood were a bow and a fishing-rod, both of the rudest kind. He seemed about sixteen, but was broad set, and short of his age. His ambition was now to be a Sepoy, and he was very earnest with Sir R. Colquhoun to admit him into his corps. He said he should like much to do it, but doubted his height. He, however, told him to meet him at Havelbagh on his return, and he would see what could be

Digitized by Google

done for him. Meantime we paid him liberally for his fish, and encouraged him to bring us another basket next day at Dikkalee. He said, at first, he feared the fishermen of that place would beat him, but after a moment's recollection, added—"let them do it if they dare—if I have your orders I will tell them so!" He was no uninteresting specimen of a forester born and bred, one who from his tenderest years had depended on his "wood-craft" for a dinner, and had been used to hear the stags bray and the tygers growl round the fire of his bivouake.

We had prayers to-day in our camp, as well as, which indeed we had never omitted, family prayers in the evening.

I have often noticed among the Hindoos, that many of the decenter sort pay a kind of regard to Sunday. The Sepoys, such of them at least as were Brahmins, were more than usually busy to-day with their bells, beads, and ashes, and my long-legged follower had decked himself out in all his glory, having powdered his face entirely with chalk and cow-dung, and marked his naked body all over with white broad lines, which, on his dusky skin, had the strangest effect imaginable; and, he being a very tall, and though strong and muscular, a very thin, large-boned man, made him, at a little distance, look exactly like a skeleton. Had he taken his stand, as he now was, in any church-yard, few children, women, or men in the parish, would have doubted his unearthly nature. The others were similarly decorated, but with less care and less dismally.

Digitized by Google

December 6.—Salvator Rosa never painted glens more wild and romantic than we threaded to-day in our path to Dikkalee, nor did mules or poneys often pass a worse road. We emerged at length again on the valley of the Koosilla, now considerably increased in size, though fortunately not in depth or rapidity; I say fortunately, because we had again to ford it, and if it had been a few inches deeper than where we passed it last, it would have been necessary to swim our horses. The banks are exceedingly beautiful, high rocks crowned with woods, and broken into all the capricious forms which lime-stone in a rainy climate assumes. The valley is broader and more stony, and the features in general are in a grander and more savage style. I had, indeed, been strongly impressed, during the last three days, with the conviction that this is by far the most beautiful passage into or out of the Kemaoon, and that, except the gorge of Mount Gaughur, which is without a rival, nothing is seen on the Beemthâl road which equals the valley of the Koosilla. I only hope that, if, three years hence, I have the pleasure of taking my wife through this part of India, something like a road will have been made by this passage. It is, decidedly, the most advantageous line, and one in which a track for loaded mules and oxen might be constructed at a very moderate expense. On the other side of the river we found ourselves on more level ground, and rode under a shade of walnuts, toon, and ilex, to Dikkalee, a station of grass huts, occupied during the dry season by a

Digitized by Google

small detachment of Sir R. Colquhoun's mountain rangers, but like Tandah and places of the same kind, deadly at other times.

Of Tandah, however, as well as the rest of this forest, Sir Robert spoke in a less alarming manner than those with whom I had previously conversed. He said that they were all, unquestionably, very unwholesome and dangerous places at particular seasons, but in the present or the past month, they were not worse than many of the low valleys of Kemaoon, which were yet often necessarily traversed by the officers of Government. He ascribed much of the unhealthiness both of the forest and the Terrai, to the sudden changes of temperature, the burning sun, and the chilling blasts which often come from the hills. This seemed the only reason why April and May were so pestilential as they were allowed to be.

The Ghorka boy came with his fish, as he promised; but his offering was eclipsed by a large basket-full which some fishermen brought. Sir Robert Colquhoun said it was well worth while to see their manner of catching the fish, and we all three went in the evening to the spot where they had laid their nets. It was a small rapid in the river, more shallow than usual, above and below which was a long net, from the space between which they scooped out all the fish which they could find, having, as I understood, drawn their nets in opposite directions up and down the stream, till they had enclosed a considerable number in a comparatively narrow space. To catch them, however, they had neither

Digitized by Google

casting nor scoop nets, nor any thing but their hands, which, as well as their teeth, they used with much dexterity, hunting the fish among the large stones in a very amusing manner. A splendid haul was taken, from which, after choosing one or two of the best for ourselves, and two baskets full for the servants and Sepoys, we told the people who had assisted in the sport, and who were chiefly our own Khasya bearers, that they might take the rest themselves. A scramble, but in much good-humour followed, and this addition to their pay seemed, as often happens, to please them more than the pay itself.

While this was going on, the Ghorka boy stood by idle. "Why do not you try your luck?" Lady Colquhoun asked him. "I can catch fish for myself," was his answer, "and what use to jostle with fools?" He is evidently a singular character. I wish he may get honourable employment in our army; for, if not, he has about him many of the elements of an excellent Pindarree.

All the fish, except the trout, in these rivers have leather mouths, with a stronger power of suction than is usually observable. The common opinion is, that they fasten themselves by this means to stones and rocks in order to be secure against the violence of the stream. There are others also like those of England, but some of them of lighter colour. I this evening took leave of my kind friends, who intended to remain here another day, and then to march by the foot of the hills to Bamoury.

December 7.—The way from Dikkalee to Chil-

Digitized by Google

keah is all forest, but by no means level like the tract between Bamoury and Ruderpoor. It is a collection of rocky and woody hills, with a very good road winding through them. The grass is long, and the jungle in several places thick, but the trees, many of them very fine ones, stand a good way apart. At length a steep pitch of rugged road brought us out on the plain, and we saw a wretched village before us, with my tents, white and shining in the morning sun, beside it. The first appearance of the inhabitants of Chilkeah was not prepossessing. They had the same yellow skins, the same dull yet fierce look, the same ragged and scanty clothing, the same swords and shields, as those in the other parts of these inhospitable plains. Their cottages were half buried in tall grass, and the place had not a more auspicious look than the most unhealthy of the eastern villages.

From the mohout, however, of my elephant which was sent to meet me, I had the satisfaction of learning that all the people were well; and in the apparent, and I believe sincere, cordiality which both Sepoys and servants displayed on receiving me after this absence, in returning to my own "accustomed tent" and furniture, in revisiting Câbul and Nedjeed, and in hearing again the "*talam*" of the two little children of the mohout, I felt for a moment something like the pleasure of home, till I recollected how far I still was, and how long I was likely to be, separated from those who only make home agreeable to me. The old Soubahdar, who received me at the head of his company with pre-

Digitized by Google

sented arms, drum, and fife, gave a short and favourable account of the progress of his party. They had come straight through the forest from Tandah to Casherpoor, remained there a few days, and thence advanced to Chilkeah; all were well, both men and animals, except one poor elephant, which had been grievously bruised several years ago in helping to carry a field-piece to Almorah, and whose hurts, strange to say, broke out again as soon as she approached the hills! The loss of her services was at present very inconvenient, but it was fortunate that we had not sent the mules away.

Chilkeah, though a poor place to look at, is by no means an unimportant one at certain seasons of the year, being one of the principal marts of trade both into Kemaoon, and through that country into Thibet and Tartary. A great number of temporary huts, ranged in the form of a regular town, were already built, and many more were building, for the accommodation of the traders who meet in this emporium, and I was surprised to find English cloths and eastern shawls of good appearance, with many other apparently serviceable and valueable commodities exposed for sale in huts, which scarcely equalled a cottage cow-house in Shropshire. When the unhealthy weather returns, all these huts are abandoned, and, during the rains, fall into nearly total ruin. Yet the Jemautdar of Chilkeah said their water was good, in which all my people agreed, and considered the place as healthy, that is, for one in the Terrai. Such, how-

Digitized by Google

ever, is the horror with which even this most favoured tract of the lowlands is regarded by the Khasya mountaineers, that Sir R. Colquhoun told me he knew an instance in which six invalid Sepoys rather preferred to give up their pensions than go to Meerut through Chilkeah during the bad season; and another in which a robbery and murder were not prosecuted, because none of the witnesses could be prevailed on by any possible inducement to go to Moradabad, the circuit court. Under these circumstances, it is evident that Kemaoon ought to have a separate jurisdiction, and that her military officers should have such power as to enable them to act, in some cases, independantly of their superior officers in the plains. This would, however, be difficult, and the only remedy which seems practicable, is to give a latitude in such cases as I have mentioned. The separate judicature seems absolutely necessary, for it is a grievous thing to say, "you shall not obtain justice unless at the great risk of a putrid fever!" The view of the mountains from Chilkeah is very good, but I was satiated with fine scenery, and was only bent on pushing on.

December 8.—Next morning, accordingly, we proceeded ten coss to Casherpoor. I went on horseback over a very wild, marshy, and jungly plain, overgrown with grass far higher than my head, and scattered with trees and bushes. I have never seen a more feverish or *tygerly* country, nor was Casherpoor, when I reached it, a bit better looking than Ruderpoor. Surely, if these places

Digitized by Google

are really healthier than those on the other road, and they are certainly more populous, there must be more in the difference of the water than Europeans are willing to allow.

Casherpoor is a famous place of Hindoo pilgrimage, has divers temples, and a very holy and dirty tank, where the pilgrims bathe in their way to the temples at the foot of Bhadrinâth. None of them, however, are particularly worthy of notice, and the most remarkable thing which I saw was a quack-doctor, a Mussulman, educated, he said, at Lucknow, and well stocked, not indeed with medicines, for he had only a very little satchel, but with all the usual grimace of a merry Andrew, and a good stock of confidence, with some little English and Persian.

In walking to a ruinous fort at a short distance from the town, I passed, however, after I had written this, some noble mangoe-trees, overshadowing the tombs and temples, of which I have spoken, and two walled orchards, planted, as the village Jemautdar told me, by wealthy merchants resident in the place. He said a great trade passed through this channel, and the town, from its superior healthiness, was much preferred to Chilkeah by the rich traders. I asked him if the fever never came here. He shook his head, but said that it was chiefly confined to the poor, and those who had scanty clothing and slept on the ground; a description, however, which comprises nine-tenths of all who ever come into this neighbourhood. He said that Casherpoor was built by a divinity, as I

Digitized by Google

understood him, named Cashi, 5000 years ago; that it was a great place in all the wars formerly carried on on this frontier, and that this was the best and nearest way to China. Abdullah, who followed us, listened with great attention to his narrative, but interposed a doubt as to the antiquity of the place being so great as he supposed, on the ground that, according to the Persian Chronicles, Jumsheed Jum, who only lived 4700 years ago, was the first who built either in brick or stone, adding in English to me, that "it was he who built the tower of Babel." I was a little afraid of war between the rival Titans, Cashi and Jumsheed, when the long-legged Sepoy, who had also followed, cried out, "There is Nundidevi!" and all eyes were turned either to see the hill of which such wonders had doubtless been told, or, as in my own case, to take a last leave of one of the noblest inanimate works of Providence. Of the white hills Nundidevi alone was visible, but he was very distinctly so. I forget whether I mentioned in its proper place that, all the natives of the country assert, a smoke is often seen to rise from the lower of his highest peaks. This is, they say, the kitchen of the god Nundi; but, if it is true, for no European has yet seen it, it is a very curious instance of a volcano situated so far from the sea, the waters of which are, by most chemists, supposed to be necessary to the production of those terrible phenomena. The frequency of earthquakes in these regions might countenance the idea of subterraneous fire, but I have not been able to

Digitized by Google

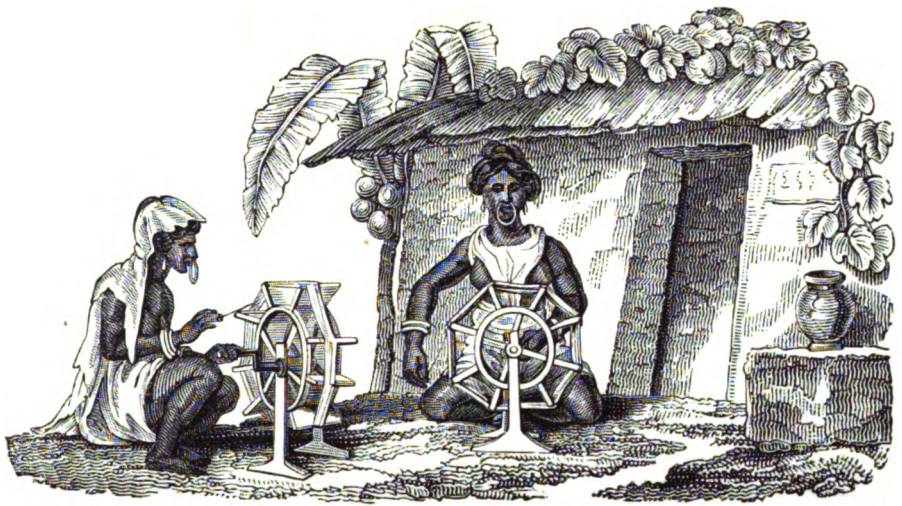
learn that any volcanic remains, whether scoriæ or basalt, have been as yet discovered. It is possible that a fleecy cloud may have been mistaken for smoke; but the labours of Captain Herbert, the mineralogist employed by Government, who is described as enterprizing and indefatigable, may probably soon throw some light on the question. If there is a volcano on Nundidevi, it must, however, be very inert and almost extinct, or it would have placed itself ere this beyond doubt.

December 9.—We proceeded to Belagary, a poor little village, whither we were obliged to take provisions from Casherpoor, as it neither contained bazar nor tradesman. The road was good, and the country improving in fertility and cultivation, though still inferior to the average of India. One of the camel-drivers here complained of illness, and seemed very feverish; I gave him medicine, and finding he had no tent or other shelter, I made his companions, a brutish set, and extremely careless of each other, contrive a little shed for him of camel furniture and sacks, and also ordered one of them to sit by him and give him "congee," rice-gruel, as often as he complained of thirst. I cannot say that I at all liked either his pulse or his looks; but though I felt again perplexed, I thought that the path which I was treading was at least a safe one. In fact he found himself better in the evening; and I hoped that I had provided against a relapse by giving him a berth in the servants' tent.

I walked round the village in the evening, merely

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



HINDOO COTTON SPINNERS.

Digitized by Google

for the sake of a walk, not anticipating that I should see any thing curious. I was pleased, however, with the appearance of the houses, which, though very humble, were all in good repair, shewed abundance of buffaloes in their little court-yards, and were kept with a degree of cleanliness and smartness, which, though not inseparable from a state of moderate comfort and plenty, (since there are peasants, like the Dutch colonists of the Cape and the North American farmers, who are at once affluent and dirty,) is at least never seen where some degree of comfort and plenty is not found. I saw also the women spinning cotton on small and odd-shaped wheels.

The young women seemed more shy than most Hindoos of their sex are. One poor girl, with red trowsers, a saffron veil, and larger silver anklets than her neighbours, ran away as hard as she could when we approached, but by ill-luck turning down a wrong lane, fell a second time into the jaws of her enemy. I thought for a moment that her alarm was counterfeited, and merely a *fuga ad salices*, but it was evident that such a suspicion did her injustice. All the people, both here and at Casherpoor, are Hindoos, which, indeed, except the descendants of the Patan conquerors, seems the case with almost all the inhabitants of Rohilcund.

December 10.—This morning we went to a small town named Boitpoor, or some such name, through a fertile level country, with some groves of very large mangoes and tara-palms. The mangoe-tree

Digitized by Google

grows to a greater size in the north-east of this province, than in any other part of India I have yet traversed. Several which I passed to-day equalled those at Ruderpoor. It is certainly, I conceive, the largest fruit-tree in the world.

Boitpoor has a small bazar, and a very minute mosque. It is partly inhabited by Mussulmans, who, I thought at first, received us less civilly than the people of most Indian villages. It turned out, however, that the Zemindar, who had also been Jemautdar, was dead, and that his family were not yet visible; consequently the place was without a "Malik," or master; and every body did what he thought right, which, in the present case, was to do nothing. As this would not answer my purpose, I sent a message to the brother of the deceased, stating that I should not trouble him to come to me, but only to order his tenants to furnish the usual supplies, at the usual rate. He came, however, a grey-headed man, apparently in grief, and made many apologies, which I could not persuade him were needless. While we were talking, a man came up, throwing dust in the air, and crying out pitifully for "Justice! justice!" He at first said that "my people had taken his fish, his straw, his bread—that he was plundered, ruined, and must starve, he and his children!" At length I asked him if he had been paid for his fish? He hesitated; but two or three of the people ran up to say that he had had seven anas, which I knew was quite sufficient for the whole basket. I then asked the Zemindar the probable value of the straw

Digitized by Google

which had been taken, who answered "a pice." I gave him two pice, but still he was not satisfied, though he now confessed he had lost nothing more; I therefore sent him away, marvelling at the habit which seems to prevail in all these countries, of demanding justice with bitter outcries; and, even when the affair is a trifle, assuming the air and desperation of a ruined man.

The poor camel-driver was better, but by no means well, and I had a Sepoy complaining to-day. In the evening I took my usual walk, accompanied by the old Soubahdar and the late Zemindar's brother, a very stupid old man, who merely knew that Boitpoor had once been a flourishing place, but had been ruined in the wars. I saw, however, some things worth notice: first, a white buffaloe, a thing which Abdullah, who also followed me, as did my two inseparable Sepoys, and nearly half the village, pointed out as a great curiosity, such as he, at least, had never seen before. The second was the manner of weaving and dyeing a coarse kind of chintz, of which there seemed to be a considerable manufactory in the place. The weaving was like other weaving, but the dyeing was done very simply and well, with small types, if I may call them so, made to represent different parts of the pattern, and laid on in succession, after being dipped in different colours. All the colours were vegetable, and I noticed madder, indigo, and a strong good yellow, which they said was extracted from the toon-tree. The fabric of the stuff was bad, but the patterns neat and shewy. A caftan of this stuff, lined with

Digitized by Google

red or white, and quilted with cotton, is called a "lebada," from "libd," a quilt, in Arabic and Hebrew, and is the common winter-dress of the people in all these provinces. The third particular was a sugar-mill at work, a machine of the simplest construction, but which seemed to answer its purpose tolerably. It consisted of a large vat under ground, covered by a stout platform, in the centre of which was a wooden cylinder, apparently the hollowed stump of a tree. In this was a stout piece of timber fixed as in a socket, which was turned round and round like the stick used in milling chocolate, by a beam fastened to it, to which two oxen were yoked. A man sate on the beam behind the oxen, and kept thrusting in, betwixt the upright timber and its socket, pieces of sugar-cane of about a foot long, which were necessarily crushed by the timber as it turned round, so that their juice ran down into the vat beneath. They said that stones, on the principle of a common mill, were far better where they could be procured; but here they were very poor, and stones were dear. Fourth, as I returned home, I passed a fine tree of the mimosa, with leaves at a little distance so much resembling those of the mountain-ash, that I was for a moment deceived, and asked if it did not bring fruit? They answered no, but it was a very noble tree, being called "the Imperial tree," for its excellent properties,—that it slept all night, and wakened and was alive all day, withdrawing its leaves if any one attempted to touch them. Above all, however, it was useful as a preservative against magic; a sprig

Digitized by Google

worn in the turban or suspended over the bed, was a perfect security against all spells, evil eye, &c., insomuch that the most formidable wizard would not, if he could help it, approach its shade. One, indeed, they said, who was very renowned for his power (like Lorrinite in Kehama,) of killing plants, and drying up their sap with a look, had come to this very tree and gazed on it intently; "But," said the old man who told me this, with an air of triumph, "look as he might he could do the tree no harm!" a fact of which I make no question. I was amused and surprised to find the superstition, which, in England and Scotland, attaches to the rowan-tree, here applied to a tree of nearly similar form. Which nation has been, in this case, the imitator, or from what common centre are all these common notions derived?

I had met several men, within these few days, riding on oxen, a custom which I had not remarked elsewhere. The oxen seemed very tolerable nags, little inferior to the common tattoos of the country.

December 11.—This morning we went six coss to Moradabad. It is a moderate-sized town, with a handsome garden or two, and some remains of former splendour, standing on a sluggish river, the Ramgunga, as wide nearly in this place as the Severn at Shrewsbury, but shallow and fordable, apparently, in several places. I was on my elephant, but it might, without the least difficulty, have been passed on horseback. I found that Mr. Halhed, and Mr. Parry Okeden were absent from home on duty, the whole station being rendered

Digitized by Google

on the alert by the alarm of a body of armed plunderers having assembled on the skirts of the forest, north of this place, between Chilkea and Hurdwar. I received, however, very great kindness and hospitality from Mr. Ford, the collector of the whole district, (the northern and southern parts of which are divided between Mr. Halhed and Mr. Boulderson,) who, together with Mr. Scott, the judge and magistrate, called on me early in the forenoon. I had also a visit from Mr. Simms, the junior station Surgeon, (who is brother-in-law to our friend Dr. Bliss, of St. John's,) and I was glad to consult him about my two sick men. I was grieved to find that he considered their complaint as likely to turn out the jungle-fever! His view of the unwholesomeness of the Terrai corresponded entirely with what I had heard at Bareilly, and from Mr. Boulderson. He said that there were many places along the border which were at all seasons dangerous; that Mr. Halhed's party had already sent in several sick since their pursuit of the freebooters commenced; and though less dangerous at some times than others, he did not conceive either the Terrai or the forest to be ever wholesome places to linger in.

Under these circumstances I felt extremely sorry that I had detained my men even a few days at Chilkea, though in so doing I acted from the best information in my power. Mr. Simms thought that it would turn out a mild case with both of them; but it was necessary that they should be immediately removed to the military hospital. The

Digitized by Google

poor Sepoy was very unwilling to go, but there was no remedy. The camel-driver was really so ill this morning that he was hardly able to express any choice in the affair. Mr. Simms good-naturedly procured dhoolies to carry them, and promised me to pay them all the attention in his power.

December 12, *Sunday*.—I read prayers, preached, and administered the Sacrament to-day, in one of the rooms of the collector's cutcherry, to about twenty persons; a more numerous congregation than I expected, considering that so many of the residents were away. Indeed, Mr. Okeden and Mr. Williams, the assistant registrar, actually, on purpose to be present, returned from the camp, about forty miles off.

The cutcherry is a large and handsome house, which was built by Mr. Leycester when he was judge and magistrate here. It is on the same sort of scale with our house in Calcutta, with the addition of a very splendid gateway as lodge, which would serve for the gate of a city, and an extent of at least twenty acres of land, formerly laid out in garden, but now totally neglected, except as a field for making bricks out of. The most curious part, however, of the place to an English eye, is that this fine house (for it really is a very fine one) is surrounded by a mud rampart, with a deep moat, and four small circular bastions, all now much out of repair. On expressing some surprise at this, I was told that when Mr. Leycester built the house, such a precaution was, in this part

Digitized by Google

of India, not undesirable, though it was rather unusual.

After service I had three christenings, and an interesting visit from a fine grey-bearded old man, who said he had been converted by Mr. Corrie to Christianity, when at Agra, and that his name was "Noor Musseeh," Light of the Messiah. He came to ask for books, if I had any to spare him; to introduce his son, a tall, strapping, but not auspicious-looking young man, who was a catechumen, and wished to be baptized; and, lastly, to beg me to speak to the collector and Mr. Halhed, that he might not be turned out of a small office which he held, and which, he said, he was in danger of losing on account of his Christianity! This, indeed, was not the reason given, but he said that his comrades in office, fierce Mussulmans, left no stone unturned to misrepresent and ruin him, and that, if he had no protector, he must sink. Abdullah said he knew from his own experience, and from all he had heard from Fyze Musseeh and Abdul Musseeh, that this was very likely to be true, and I therefore did give the poor man a few lines, stating his case, to both Mr. Forde and Mr. Halhed. I also furnished him with a Hindoostanee Prayer book, (he had already the four Gospels,) and with regard to his son, whom he said he had instructed carefully to the best of his knowledge, I told him I could not myself examine him sufficiently to judge of his acquirements in Christianity, which, indeed, did not seem very extensive, but if he would go with me to Meerut, he might put his bed

Digitized by Google

under the connauts of the tent, and I would give him his provisions, and that there Mr. Fisher should examine and instruct him more fully. The old man was very grateful, and wanted to kiss my knees and feet; the young one bowed very low, and asked my blessing, but did not seem to participate in an equal degree in his father's zeal. This is the third or fourth Christian I have heard of scattered up and down in these mountain provinces, and it is likely that, as Mr. Corrie thinks, there are many more believers in Christ, who dare not, by owning themselves, incur the ill-will of their neighbours.

I went in the afternoon to the hospital to see the Sepoy and camel-driver. The former I found in much distress and depression of spirits, from being in a strange place and without a nurse. Being a Brahmin, he could only receive nourishment, and particularly water, from one of his own caste, and there was no such person attached to the hospital. He was quite sensible, but very feverish, and seemed to think himself left to die. I encouraged him as well as I could, and wrote a note to Mr. Simms, begging him to get a Brahmin for him, which he might easily do from the regiment quartered in the place. The poor camel-driver thought himself better, his fever having intermitted. The hospital is a very comfortable one for this climate, a large thatched bungalow, all in one room like a barn, with sufficient air, and very well verandahd round. The beds were clean and comfortable, and there seemed no want of any thing, but that pecu-

Digitized by Google

liar attendance which the prejudices of the Hindoos require, and which, I was given to understand, would on my application be immediately supplied.

Mr. Parry Okeden called on me in the course of the day. He considered the banditti, whom they had been pursuing, as completely dispersed. They followed them a day or two, and once were very near surprising them in their bivouake, where they found the embers still hot, and the pitchers for cooking not all empty. They had issued promises of reward for the apprehension of the ringleaders, but did not expect much result from the measure.

I had an opportunity here of seeing the way in which ice is made all over upper India. A number of broad and very shallow earthen pans are placed on a layer of dry straw, and filled with water. In the night, even the small degree of frost which is felt here, is sufficient to cover these with a thin coat of ice, which is carefully collected and packed up. The quantity produced must be, however, very small, and the process an expensive one. Vines seem to thrive well here, but they do not prune them close enough. They are very beautiful objects, but a vine to be productive should be trimmed till it is downright ugly. Here the climate might answer very well. In Kemaoon it does not; the rains setting in so early that the fruit has not time to ripen. On the whole, I am rather struck with the apparent similarity in many points of productions, scenery, &c. of Rohilcund with Bengal. The climate is certainly different, yet in other respects they resemble each other more than any

Digitized by Google

parts of India which I have yet visited. Rohilcund, however, in every thing but rivers has much the advantage.

I saw frequently, during the last week, the nest of the tree-wasp, about the size of, and nearly similar in shape to those of the English, but hanging like large withered fruit from the branches of trees. I have not seen any of the insects themselves, at least to distinguish them, nor have I been able to learn whether, and, in what respects, they differ from their brethren who hive in banks and hollow places.

Like almost all the nobility of India, the Nawâb of Rampoor is a mere drunkard and voluptuary. He had, lately, a very clever managing steward, under whom his little territory prospered greatly. But, like the King of Oude, he has now got rid of him, and his Jaghire is pretty much administered according to the ancient Indian maxim:

> "The good old rule, the simple plan,
> That they should take who have the power,
> And they should keep who can!"

Rampoor is described as a large town, chiefly remarkable for the sort of fortification which surrounds it. This is a high thick hedge, or rather plantation, of bamboos, set as close to each other as possible, and faced on the outside by a formidable underwood of cactus and bâbool. The only places of entrance are narrow paths defended by strong wooden barriers, and the defence is one which, against irregular troops, is said to be ex-

Digitized by Google

tremely efficient, since neither cavalry nor infantry can be brought up to act against an enemy whom they cannot see, but who fire at them from between the stem of the bamboos, under cover of the thorny and almost impenetrable bushes without.

December 13.—This morning we left Moradabad and marched ten short coss, about sixteen miles, to Tyleepoor, a paltry little village, at a considerable distance from the necessary supplies, but which was the best halting-place within our reach: that laid down in Paton's route being above twenty miles, a distance too great to march without some real necessity. There is a good deal of waste land between Moradabad and Tyleepoor, and the soil seems poor and barren. There are also some marshy pools, and we forded a small river.

I had another Sepoy very feverish to-day, and suspect that he had been ill some time, and had concealed it for fear of the hospital. I know not whether fortunately or otherwise, they have acquired a marvellous opinion of my medical skill. This renders them very willing to take my remedies, but it may lead them to trust to me too far. I gave this man a dose of calomel and jalap, being afraid of James's powder, as it was near night, and he had to march next day.

I read Hindoostanee prayers this evening with Abdullah and the new Catechumen, Jaffier Beg, who has rather risen in my favourable opinion. He has evidently taken a good deal of pains in studying the four Gospels, the only Christian books which he has yet seen; and his questions were very

Digitized by Google

numerous. He joined in the Lord's Prayer with much seeming devotion, and said he understood the other prayers which I read. I am, however, vexed more and more at the little ground which I gain in the language; and at the little time which I have for improving myself. Yet the one is the consequence of the other; and for the last I have no remedy, now that I have neither secretary nor assistant, and have so much of my day taken up by travelling and the necessary preparations for travelling. Lushington and Archdeacon Corrie were considerable helps to me in writing, &c. but I do not know that their presence at all forwarded my progress in Hindoostanee.

December 14.—This day's march was ten coss, to a small and poor village named Muhaisna; where we had some difficulty in obtaining supplies, and found the Ryuts disposed to grumble and be uncivil. One of the men, who was fiercest and loudest, was a remarkably tall and fine-looking young man, with a silver bracelet of a singular form on his arm, which struck me from its classical character, being two serpents twined together. They complained that hay had been taken without paying for it, which did not appear to have been the case; and at last the principal farmer of the village owned that their outcries were from fear of what would be taken, rather than from any mischief which my people had already done.

In our way we passed through the outskirts of Amroah, a considerable town, with some neat mosques and extensive gardens, with walls and

Digitized by Google

summer-houses, and surrounded with large plantations of sugar and cotton. The generality of the country, however, is poor, sterile, and ill-inhabited, with more waste land than is usual in India. The sown land, too, appeared suffering exceedingly from drought, which, indeed, is the case with all Rohilcund.

This station of Muhaisna was a bad one in another respect. The only grove of trees was on a broken piece of ground intersected with gullies, and so overgrown with weeds that the tents could not be pitched there; and I was obliged to encamp on the plain near two fine peepul-trees, which, however, were by no means sufficient for the comfort of the people, and the numerous animals of our cofila. The groves of fruit-trees are the surest marks, I think, of prosperity about an Indian village, and in this part of Rohilcund their rarity and, generally speaking, their insignificant size, shew that the land is either naturally almost irreclaimable, or that, lying near the Ganges, and the frontier exposed to the usual stream of invasion, the country has not recovered the horrors of that time, when the Maharatta was their near and triumphant neighbour. A strong proof of the recollection which the calamities of that time has left behind is, that when the people of Bareilly were informed not long since that the money raised by internal duties was to be laid out for the improvement of their town, they expressed a general wish that their walls might be repaired. On asking "what enemies they feared?" they replied that all was

Digitized by Google

quiet at the moment, but they could not tell but the Maharattas might one day return.

I had more applications to-day for medicine, and, putting worrying in place of beating, found I was in as fair a way to be forced into considering myself an able physician as Sgnagnarelle, in the Medecin malgrè lui. The Sepoy declared himself quite well; which emboldened one of his comrades to complain of being feverish; and a Ryut, hearing the application, came forward also to beg something for sore eyes. He was not, however, content with my medical aid, for immediately afterwards he said in a low tone that a man had been killed in the village of which he was Thannadar, and he should get into trouble unless I stood his friend!

The weather was so cool and cloudy that I hoped rain was coming; I did not indeed wish for a decided fall before I got into Meerut, yet even this I would have gladly borne, to see the poor dry clods moist and hopeful.

December 15.—This morning we came, a march of eight coss, to a village named Tighree. Halfway we passed another village named Gujrowlie, with a tolerable serai, where one of my horses had been sent on before to give me the advantage of a change, as usual in Indian travelling. The country thus far was cultivated, not well, nor fully, but still there were marks of cultivation, though every thing was grievously parched for want of rain. The remainder of the distance lay through a desolate tract, once evidently well inhabited, as was

Digitized by Google

apparent by the few palm-trees scattered up and down, but now, and probably for many years, waste and overgrown with high grass-jungle.

Tighree itself is a poor place, a small village, with a few patches of corn round it, in the midst of the wilderness, without any tree, except one or two scattered palms, and scarcely space enough between the young wheat and the jungle to admit of our encampment. The day was hot, and the people and animals suffered a good deal for want of shade, added to which, all our supplies were to come from Gurmukteser, a distance of three coss, so that it was almost noon before either grass for the horses, or fuel or food for the men arrived, and much later before the poor camels and elephants got their boughs. The Jemautdar, however, and Tussildar of Gurmukteser, were civil, and, at length, furnished us with every thing, except that the kid which they sent had the rot and was uneatable. There was no fire-wood in the neighbourhood, but the Tussildar sent a cart-load of dung-cakes, and would take no repayment, saying it was no more than dustoor. There was little to tempt me out here, and it was more from dustoor, than any thing else, that I walked in the evening to see the village, which I found neat, though small and poor. The cottages in Upper India have generally the mud walls of their front whitewashed, and a rude painting of flowers or some figures of men, animals, or divinities, painted on each side of their doors, a circumstance which I never remarked in Bengal or Bahar, and which has a lively and agreeable effect.

Digitized by Google

They have also, generally, on one side of this door, a small platform of clay beaten hard, raised about a foot, and swept very clean, on which the family usually sit in the cool of the day, and where, at such times, their spinning and other household works are carried on.

The Jemautdar of Gurmukteser, who accompanied me in this walk, said that the Ganges, at present, was distant about two coss; but that during the rains it came up close to this village. He said that Tighree and the jungles round it were celebrated as hunting-ground all over this part of India: that there was great abundance of wild hogs, deer, and all other animals except elephants. These require a deeper forest and large trees, both for shelter and nourishment. I asked if there were many tygers? He said plenty; but that there was a very wonderful thing in the neighbourhood; that there were two Hindoo Yogis, who lived in different cells in the wilderness, about two coss from the village, in opposite directions, of whom the one was never hurt by the tygers though living in the neighbourhood where they most abounded, and where no other man would pass a night for half Rohilcund; while, to the other, a tyger actually came every night and licked his hands, and fondled and lay by him for hours. At first, from my imperfect knowledge of the language, I fancied it was the same sort of story which I had heard concerning the saint's tomb at Sicligully; but on asking if it was where the Yogi was buried, he explained himself very clearly, that the saint

Digitized by Google

was still alive,—that he was very old, and went quite naked, with a long white beard and hair—that his dwelling was a little hut among the long grass, not far from the road-side, in the way to Gurmukteser, and that there were people who had been there at night, and seen him and his tyger together. He added, that he lived by charity, but never asked for any thing except he was actually hungry, which was seldom the case, as, from his high reputation, he was generally supplied. I asked the Jemautdar if he had seen the tyger? He answered "No, because he had never been there at night, but that there was no doubt of the fact." I asked, "If I were to go there now, (it was growing dusk,) should I see him?" He answered that I might have done so, if the holy man had been at home, but that he had gone the day before to Amroah, and that I must have passed him on the road. In fact, the saees who had been sent on to Gujrowlie said that he had seen a very remarkable old man, answering to the description given, seated in a corner of the serai at that place. The Jemautdar was a Mussulman, and had no motive for swelling the praises of a Hindoo saint, so that I have little doubt that he himself believed what he told me, nor, indeed, do I think the fact impossible, or even improbable. Similar stories are told of hermits in Syria, whose cells have been frequented by lions,—and a lion I should conceive to be as formidable a chum as a tyger; and it certainly is not unlikely that a man, with no other occupation or amusement, might very thoroughly tame a tyger's whelp,

Digitized by Google

so as to retain a hold on its affections, and to restrain it, while in his presence, from hurting others, even after it had arrived at its full growth and fierceness. Every animal is, cæteris paribus, fiercer when tied up or confined; yet the great tyger at Barrackpoor would, I have no doubt, allow his keeper to sleep in the same den with him; in a wilderness abounding with hogs and deer, there would be little risk of the tyger's coming home so hungry as to be tempted to attack his friend; and the principal danger of the devotee would be from the rough fondling of his pet when he was two-thirds grown. As to the supposed safety of the rival saint, that I conceive to be merely luck, added to the fact that, except a tyger be provoked, or much pressed by hunger, or have once tasted human flesh, it seems pretty certain that he seldom attacks a man.

The poor Sepoy to whom I had given medicine the day before, and who was this morning reported much better, was again attacked with fever at night. I gave him a rather stronger dose than before, but by no means felt easy about him.

I am not sure whether I mentioned in their proper place two curious facts which were told me in Kemaoon respecting the forests and their productions. The one is, that fires often take place in the jungles during the dry season, by the mere friction of the cane stalks against each other in high winds. This was first told me by the Raja Gourman Singh, and it was confirmed, at least as being the usual opinion of the people, by Mr. Traill and

Digitized by Google

Sir R. Colquhoun. A scene of this sort, and arising from this cause, is described in Leyden's Scenes of Infancy, but I had always, till now, supposed that the poet's fancy, rather than his reading, had been his prompter here. The other is, that the Boa Constrictor is frequently found, particularly in the wood between Bamoury and Dikkalee, under the immediate feet of the hills. These snakes are of enormous size, but not much feared by the natives, since though they have, in their opinion, sufficient strength to master a buffaloe, they are proportionably unwieldy. Many stories are told here, as in Surinam, of persons stepping on them by mistake for fallen trees, and being terrified on finding them alive.

December 16.—From Tighree to the ferry of the Ganges is about three coss, all wild jungle. Half-way we passed the hermitage of the tyger saint, a little cottage almost buried in long grass, but both larger and more apparently comfortable, than, from the Jemautdar's description, I had expected. We now took leave of the noble Ganges, not again to see it till our return by sea to Saugor Island. Even here, at this distance from the sea, and in almost the driest season of the year, it is a great and mighty river, not far short, as I think, of the Thames at Westminster bridge. During the rains it must, judging from its traces on both sides, be nearly four miles across. I had frequently asked military men whether the Ganges was any way fordable after it left the hills, and had, as usual in India, received contradictory and unsatisfactory an-

Digitized by Google

swers, but the impression left on my mind was, that it was fordable both at Gurmukteser and Anopshehr. On asking the Jemautdar and ferrymen, however, they all agreed that there was no ford in its whole course. Here there certainly was not; since, as the boats could not receive our elephants, and they tried to wade through, even they were, in the middle of the stream, compelled to swim, a sight which I was not at all sorry to have an opportunity of seeing. All three could swim, which was fortunate, as this is not always the case with them. I did not think that the one which I remarked, sank so deep in the water as had been described to me, or as the elephant is represented as doing in Captain Williamson's print.

In the course of this day's march, a circumstance occurred which proves I think how much the people of this country look up to the English for help and counsel in all emergencies. I was going along a jungly piece of road, for all this day's march as well as yesterday's was more or less jungly, when I saw a little cluster of travellers of the lower class surrounding somebody on the ground. As soon as they saw me they immediately ran up, saying, that one of their friends was sick, and they begged me to look at him and give him medicine. The man, as it turned out, had only a little cholic, which was well before my physic chest arrived to enable me to give him medicine. But what struck me, was the immediate impulse which led these men to suppose, on seeing an European riding along the road, that he was likely to help and advise them!

Digitized by Google

Surely, if this opinion is general, it must be one of the best holds we have on our Indian empire.

Shahjehanpoor, a common name in India, is a large and picturesque town, with a ruined castle, several mosques, and some large and fine groves and pools of water. I saw, however, but little of it, for I had a good deal of business during the day, getting ready my letters to be despatched from Meerut, and in the evening having patients again. The Sepoys indeed were well, but two poneys, one belonging to Mr. Forde's chuprassee, the other, a very pretty one, to Cashiram the goomashta, were taken exceedingly ill. The causes of their attack were variously stated, but I believe that the saees had given them too much and too acid gram immediately after their journey. They had both the appearance of palsy or staggers, had lost the use of their loins, reeled to and fro, and at length fell. Before I heard of it they had given them brandy, pepper, and I know not what, and when I saw them they had every symptom of violent inflammation of the bowels. I advised bleeding immediately; nobody could do this but Abdullah, and there was no proper instrument but my penknife; while I was hunting for this, one of the horses died, and the other was evidently in extremity. Abdullah opened the usual vein, but very little blood would run; in fact, they had given it arrack enough to kill an elephant. It died in the course of the night, and all which gave me pleasure in the business, was the exceeding attachment of the poor saees to it. He wrung his hands over it, as if it

Digitized by Google

had been his brother, sate by it, supporting its head, and rubbing its ears and neck, till life was actually gone, and, as it appeared, it was his ignorant good-will in giving too large a feed of corn, which had done the mischief. Cashiram bore his loss very well, and said not a single cross word to his servant the whole time. I wish all Christians might have behaved with as much propriety.

December 17.—To-day we went six coss to Mow, a poor village without trees, where, however, by the advantage of a firmân from the collector of Meerut, and of a very civil Tussildar, we got supplies in abundance, and were allowed to pay for nothing. In the afternoon a large troop of gypseys, as I and all my people thought they were, though they themselves disowned the term, came to the camp. They said they came from Ahmedabad in Guzerat, were going on pilgrimage to the Ganges, and had been eight months on their road. They pretended at first to be Brahmins, to the great scandal and indignation of Cashiram, who is a Brahmin, and reproved them with much austerity for their presumption. I asked them to shew their "strings," on which they confessed they had none, but still persisted that they were Rajpoots. "Tell me the truth," said I, "are you Bheels?" the name of the wild mountaineers near Ahmedabad. My people laughed at this question, and said they certainly were Bheels and nothing else. They, however, stiffly denied it. They were very merry, but very poor wretches, nearly naked, and the leanest specimens of human life I have ever seen; so

Digitized by Google

wretched, indeed, was their poverty, that I immediately sent for a supply of pice to distribute among them, pending the arrival of which, a man and woman, who seemed the Tramezzani and Catalani of the party, came forwards, and sung two or three songs, the man accompanying them on a vina, a small guitar like the Russian balalaika. Their voices were really good, and though they sung in the vile cracked tone which street-singers have all the world over, the effect was not unpleasant; but it was a strange and melancholy thing to hear a love-song, expressive, so far as I could catch the words, of rapture and mutual admiration, trilled out by two ragged wretches, weather-beaten, lean, and smoke-dried. The poor little children, though quite naked, seemed the best fed, and I thought they seemed kind to them, though one old man, who was the head of the party, and had an infant slung in a dirty cloth, like a hammock, to a stick, which he carried in his hand, held it carelessly enough; insomuch that, till I asked him what he had in his bundle, and he opened his cloth to shew me, I did not suppose it was a child. I gave them an ana each, children and all, with which they went to buy ghee and flour in the village, and soon after made a fire under a neighbouring peepul-tree. I saw them in the course of the evening at their meal, and one of the collector's suwarrs said he heard them pray for me before they sat down. I should have fancied them very harmless poor creatures, or at worst, only formidable to hen-roosts, and in such petty thefts as gypseys practise in

Digitized by Google

England. But I find these rambling parties of self-called pilgrims bear a very bad character in Hindostan. They are often described as "Thugs," the name given to the practice of which they are accused, that, namely, of attaching themselves, on different pretences, to single travellers or small parties, and watching their opportunity to fling a rope with a slip-knot over the heads of their victims, with which they drag them from their horses, and strangle them. So nimbly and with such fatal aim are they said to do this, they seldom miss, and leave no time to the traveller to draw a sword, use a gun, or in any way defend or disentangle himself. The wretches who practise this are very numerous in Guzerat and Malwah, but when they occur in Hindostan are generally from the south-eastern provinces. My poor gypseys, I hope, as they appeared at least grateful, were not monsters of this atrocious description.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

MEERUT TO DELHI.

Situation of Meerut—Church—Consecration—Valley of the Dhoon—Condor—Anecdote of Begum Sumroo—School—Hospital—Confirmation—Surgeon appointed—Skinner's Horse—Heavy Rain—Delhi—Tomb of Humaiöon—Aqueduct—Firoze's Walking-stick—Immense extent of Ruins—Shawl Manufactory—Jumna Musjeed—Presentation to the Emperor—Palace—Koottab-sahib—Present from the Begum—Late and present Emperors of Delhi.

DECEMBER 18.—This morning I proceeded to Meerut, and was met at a little distance from the town by Mr. Fisher, the Chaplain, (whom I had once, many years ago, heard preach at Knaresborough,) and two of his sons, one a Chaplain on the Company's establishment, the other a lieutenant in the same service, and some officers of the troops in garrison; an accession of society which put Câbul into such high spirits, that I almost thought he would have *shamed* me, as he neighed like a trumpeter, lashed out all ways, reared, jumped with all four feet from the ground, and did every other coltish trick which could shew his surprise, and tend to discompose the gravity of his rider. He has, however, no real vice, and his transports gradually subsided.

I pitched my tent, by Mr. Fisher's invitation, in his compound, which is an unusually large one.

Digitized by Google

Two other Sepoys were this day added to the sick-list, and, with my former patient, removed to the hospital, whither I sent with them a recommendation to the good offices of the surgeon, and directed, since I was myself to stay some time in the place, that one of their comrades should go every day to see that they wanted nothing.

Meerut is a very extensive cantonment, but less widely scattered than Cawnpoor. The native town, too, on which it is engrafted, is much less considerable. It stands advantageously on a wide and dry plain, all in pasture, which would afford delightful riding-ground, if it were not, like the steppes of Russia, which it much resembles, very full of holes made by the small marmot, which is common there, and called "suslik." Its Hindoostanee name I have not learned. A small nullah, with a handsome bridge over it, runs through the town. When I saw it, it was quite dry, and the bridge seemed absurd; but Mr. Fisher said that, during the rainy months, it was not a bit longer than was necessary. The Church is much the largest which I have seen in India. It is 150 feet long, 84 wide, and, being galleried all round, may hold at least 3000 people. It has a high and handsome spire, and is altogether a striking building, too good for the materials of which it is composed, which, like the rest of the public buildings of this country, are only bad brick covered with stucco and whitewash. It is the work of Captain Hutchinson.

December 19.—The Church, which I have described, was consecrated this day with the usual

Digitized by Google

forms. The congregation was very numerous and attentive, the singing considerably better than at Calcutta, and the appearance of every thing highly honourable both to the Chaplain and military officers of this important station. I had the gratification of hearing my own hymns, "Brightest and best," and that for St. Stephen's day, sung better than I ever heard them in a Church before. It is a remarkable thing, that one of the earliest, the largest, and handsomest Churches in India, as well as one of the best organs, should be found in so remote a situation, and in sight of the Himalaya mountains. The evening service was very well attended, and this is the more creditable, inasmuch, as I have elsewhere observed, all who then come are volunteers, whereas attendance in the morning is a part of military parade.

I had heard Meerut praised for its comparative freedom from hot winds, but do not find that the residents confirm this statement: they complain of them quite as much as the people of Cawnpoor, and acknowledge the inferiority of their climate in this respect to that of Rohilcund. The beautiful valley of the Dhoon, since its conquest by the British, affords a retreat to their sick, which they seem to value highly; and it has the advantage of being accessible without danger at all times; but, except during the dry months, even this lovely valley is not wholesome. Mr. Fisher had some drawings of different parts of the Dhoon, which represented scenery of very great beauty and luxuriance, on a smaller and less aweful scale than Kemaoon. The

Digitized by Google

animals seem much the same; but Lieutenant Fisher gave me a fuller account than I had yet received of the eagle, or as, from his statement, it rather seems to be, the condor, of these mountains. It appears to belong to this latter tribe from the bareness of its neck, which resembles that of the vulture, and the character of its beak, which is longer and less hooked than the eagle's, and perhaps, too, from its size, which exceeds that of any eagle of which I have heard. Lieutenant Fisher shot one very lately at Degra, which measured thirteen feet between the tips of its extended wings, and had talons eight inches long. He was of a deep black colour, with a bald head and neck, and appears strongly to resemble the noble bird described by Bruce as common among the mountains of Abyssinia, under the name of "Nisser." This is, no doubt, the bird which carries away the children from the streets of Almorah. The one which Mr. Fisher shot could, he was sure, have carried up a very well-grown boy. Nor have I any doubt that it is the "rok" of the Arabians. In Sindbad's way of telling a story, so formidable an animal might be easily magnified into all which that ingenious voyager has handed down to us concerning his giant bird.

December 20.—I observed this morning, at the gate of Mr. Fisher's compound, a sentry in the strict oriental costume, of turban and long caftan, but armed with musquet and bayonet, like our own Sepoys. He said he was one of the Begum Sumroo's regiment, out of which she is bound to furnish

Digitized by Google

a certain number for the police of Meerut and its neighbourhood. Her residence is in the centre of her own Jaghire at Sirdhana, about twelve coss from Meerut; but she has a house in this place where she frequently passes a considerable time together. She is a very little, queer-looking old woman, with brilliant, but wicked eyes, and the remains of beauty in her features. She is possessed of considerable talent and readiness in conversation, but only speaks Hindoostanee. Her soldiers and people, and the generality of the inhabitants of this neighbourhood pay her much respect, on account both of her supposed wisdom and her courage; she having, during the Maharatta wars, led, after her husband's death, his regiment very gallantly into action, herself riding at their head into a heavy fire of the enemy. She is, however, a sad tyranness, and, having the power of life and death within her own little territory, several stories are told of her cruelty, and the noses and ears which she orders to be cut off. One relation of this kind, according to native reports, on which reliance, however, can rarely be placed, is very horrid. One of her dancing girls had offended her, how I have not heard. The Begum ordered the poor creature to be immured alive in a small vault prepared for the purpose, under the pavement of the saloon where the nâtch was then celebrating, and, being aware that her fate excited much sympathy and horror in the minds of the servants and soldiers of her palace, and apprehensive that they would open the tomb and rescue the victim as soon as her back

Digitized by Google